Peleh (מל) :
Hidden Knowledge

The History of the Worlds

by John Ackerman

Copyright 2006
Concerning The Title

Peleh is a mystical Hebrew word, often translated ‘miracle’ or ‘miraculous.’ It is the nearest Old Testament word to ‘supernatural.’ It connotes a revelation of heretofore concealed knowledge. Because Aleph is the first letter in the Hebrew alphabet, it is considered the root of all knowledge. Jewish scholars attach a mystical significance to the fact that the same letters comprise ‘peleh’ and ‘aleph’, when spelled out. The root ‘peleh’ signifies a connection between the physical and the spiritual via the power of speech. Consequently, the term ‘Peleh’ is used to describe those physical utterances which have both a physical and spiritual meaning. This aptly describes my book, which reveals ‘hidden’ knowledge concerning encounters of Venus, Mars and Mercury with the Earth during the Bronze and Iron Ages, suggesting that this chaos was purposefully initiated by God in order to rejuvenate a ‘tired’ Earth, thereby accommodating the growing population of mankind.

The Jews tell the following story in regard to Peleh:

**The Baal Shem Tov** entered Meshiach’s (the Messiah) heavenly chamber and asked “Meshiach, when are you going to come?” Meshiach responded “When the wellsprings of your teachings spread forth throughout the entire world.” Thus, only when the level of peleh - this level of wondrous esoteric thought - has permeated the world, will the arrival of the Meshiach be imminent.

This book is the Peleh spoken of in the story.

**Psalm 26:7** That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.
TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION ............................................. 1

PART ONE: WHY HIDDEN? ............................... 9
1 - Biblical Evidence of Hidden Knowledge ............ 11
   Biblical Clues ....................................... 11
2 Hidden Knowledge in Myth .......................... 19

PART TWO: WHAT HIDDEN? The History of the Earth and Mankind ............................. 25
3 The Formation of the Giant planets ................. 27
4 The Ancient Terrestrial Planets ..................... 31
   The Birth of the Earth .............................. 31
   The Capture of the Moon? ......................... 34
5 The Initiation of Recent Cosmic Chaos ............. 39
   Impact Reveals Jupiter’s True Nature ............ 39
   The Birth of Venus 6000 BP ...................... 42
   Proto-Venus in the Rig Veda ....................... 43
   Devastation of the Earth ......................... 47
   Evidence of proto-Venus Devastations .......... 52
   Vedic Mars Venus Conflicts ...................... 55
6 The Amazing ‘Dance Encounters’ .................... 63
   Vedic Creation and Destruction .................. 67
7 The Advent of Mankind ............................... 71
   Corroboration from Sumerian Myth ............... 73
   The Mysterious ‘Word’ ............................. 76
   Radiocarbon Dating Corrections ................. 81
8 The Capture of priori-Mars .......................... 83
10 The Role of the Moon ................................... 141
   The Moon in the V/A Paradigm .................. 142
   Story of Isis and Osiris ....................... 144
   Ejecta Became Comets and Asteroids ........ 147
11 The Releases of Priori-Mars ...................... 153
   Clues from Egyptian Myths ..................... 153
   Ra and Isis .................................. 155
   Greek Myth .................................. 160
   Biblical Miracles involving priori-Mars ...... 161
   The Exodus .................................. 161
   Sennacherib’s Defeat ......................... 164
   A Warning .................................. 166
   Additional Clues from Myth .................... 167
   The Whirlpool .............................. 167
12 The Final Separation ................................ 173
   The ‘planet’ Mercury .......................... 174
   The ‘planet’ Mars ............................ 177
13 Benefits Afforded Earth .......................... 181
   Jupiter Effecting Earth’s Climate? .......... 184

PART THREE: ASTROPHYSICS AND THE SOLAR SYSTEM
   ................................................................... 189
14 Giant Planets and the Formation of the Solar System 191
   More Clues to Giant Planet Composition ...... 194
   Slowing of Jupiter’s Rotation ................... 196
   The Pioneer Anomaly ........................... 201
15 The Catastrophic Creation of Terrestrial Planets .... 203
   Details of Terrestrial Planet Evolution ....... 205
   Evidence from Venus Space Probes .......... 209
Venus’ High Surface Pressure ................. 210
CS crystals - The Fly in the Ointment ........ 211
Venus’ Surface ‘Overturning’ ................. 214
Summary .............................................. 215
Carbonaceous Chondrites Not Primordial .. 215
16 Close Encounters Between Terrestrial Planets .... 217
Earth Geology ................................. 219

PART FOUR: THE END TIME ....................... 223
17 Mankind’s Destiny ...................... 225
18 The End of the World ? ................. 233

INDEX ............................................ 235
ENDNOTES ........................................ 239
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Figure 1. Greenland ice-core temperature proxy showing the contrast in climate prior to and after the Younger Dryas ........................................ 35

Figure 2. Jupiter wind velocity and direction superimposed on surface features ............................... 41

Figure 3. True color world map clearly shows the path scorched by proto-Venus from the Sahara to the Himalayas. ............................... 48

Figure 4. The face of Otzi showing indications of a hare lip. .............................................................. 54

Figure 5. Many equally spaced deposits within a crater on Mars. ..................................................... 64

Figure 6. A thanka depicting Mt. Kailas, Indra’s earthly home, in the Transhimalayas of Tibet. ......... 65

Figure 7. When priori-Mars orbited Earth (small circle is its orbit), the orbit of the Moon was scalloped. .... 66

Figure 8. The caldera of Olympus Mons is 80 km in diameter. Bodies of the order of 20 to 40 km were launched through it. ............................... 68

Figure 9. Currently accepted radiocarbon 14 age calibration exhibits a continuous change during the Vedic Period. ........................................ 81

Figure 10. The south polar ice cap was seen as an elephant with a raised trunk. .............................. 83

Figure 11. Contour map of the gravitational potential of Mars showing the near circular Tharsis anomaly .... 84

Figure 12. Mt. Kailas at top center with rivers originating from basin to the south. ............................. 86

Figure 13. The maximum extent of the North American glacier, which was centered in Hudson Bay .... 87

Figure 14. Contours showing the amount of rebound that occurring in the Hudson Bay area ............... 88

Figure 15. H.G. Well map showing Med and Red seas almost emptied and northern India inundated. ........ 92
Figure 16. Siwalik deposits in black due to the inundation shown in Figure 15.

Figure 17. Over 89 floodbed rhythmite deposits in Northeast US, Walla Walla Valley.

Figure 18. Tell Arbelu, now known as Erbil, Iraq, was a thriving city four thousand years ago.

Figure 19. A Martian outflow channel, now dry. 100 m deep and 40 km wide flowing north.

Figure 20. Uphill flow of the bottom of a crater on Mars.

Figure 21. Earth-like dendritic stream patterns in southern hemisphere of Mars.

Figure 22. Martian gullies flow out of the south-facing Polar Pit walls at 70 degrees south latitude.

Figure 23. The debris fields surrounding Viking 1 & 2 landing sites.

Figure 24. Bas releif of Achenaten worshipping Aten, thought to be the Sun.

Figure 25. The fifteen century artist Antonio Campi included a drawing of priori-Mars.

Figure 26. Tet or djed pillar.

Figure 27. Tet-Osiris.

Figure 28. Diemos, one of the two Martian satellites, has a smoother surface.

Figure 29. At right Khnum creates the ba and the ka of a mortal at the same time.

Figure 30. The Tharsis region of Mars was seen as the face of Horus by Egyptians and the face of Siva by Hindus.

Figure 31. Anubis portrays the ‘dog head’ shape of priori-Mars, the volcanic areas black and the remainder with green vegetation.

Figure 32. An ancient form of the Yin-Yang exhibits more detail than the stylized version.

Figure 33. A view of Mars today that is obviously similar to
the symbol at the left. ................. 134

Figure 34. The maria are the fourteen ‘monuments’ where the parts of Osiris fell. ................. 145

Figure 35. Valles Marineris and surrounding canyons were the source of the hieroglyph for the ‘eye of Ra.’ . . . 157

Figure 36. Photographic negative of Halley’s comet is shown on the left. ................................ 166

Figure 37. The northern ice cap of Mars closely resembles the mythical whirlpool. .................... 168

Figure 38. Venus and Mercury cavorting in a 5th century BC clay bas relief. ............................ 174

Figure 39. Five major rivers of Tibet and India originate in the area around Mt. Kailas .................... 182

Figure 40. One of the great basins in Tibet in which the water from priori-Mars accumulated in Vedic Period . . 182

Figure 41. Depiction of the enormous extent of the Himalayan-Tibetan complex. ..................... 183

Figure 42. Solar tadpoles descending at right center of image. .............................................. 186

Figure 43. A sunspot group where fragments broken off the original body have struck in same vicinity. .... 186

Figure 44. ACS image of HD 141569A dust disk. ...... 191

Figure 45. The longitudinal ‘drift’ of the GRS in degrees per year since 1910. ............................. 196

Figure 46. Saturn’s rings comprise water ice and a lesser amount of heavier compounds. .................. 198

Figure 47. The temperature altitudes at which S8 and CS freeze-out in the atmosphere of Venus. ........ 213

Figure 48. The horizontally layered Deccan traps of Northeastern India. ................................. 220
INTRODUCTION

The primary idea on which this and my previous writings are based is that the sacred myths of all ancient cultures were written for the single purpose of describing recent planetary encounters with the Earth. I maintain that this planetary chaos has been the preeminent factor in the shaping of the Earth and mankind in the last 6,000 years. Most of the details of this chaos have been revealed in my earlier writings, two companion books Firmament and Chaos. Firmament is devoted to the interpretation of the myths of various cultures, showing that they all were describing the same events. The myths reveal the cosmic chaos observed by one hundred generations of humans over a period of some 3,000 years. Chaos explores the implications of this chaos for the origin and makeup of the other planets. Neither of these books was written in time sequence. Readers of all three books will realize an evolution has occurred in my thinking about certain details of the physical events as compared to my earlier works. The most significant of these is the realization that the burning within the great crater on Jupiter, which produced the jet and still is responsible for all the features on the giant planet, was always and still is nuclear in nature. The amount of energy required could never come solely from the chemical burning of hydrogen and methane. The heat of this massive nuclear conflagration breaks down more and more gas hydrates, providing an unlimited supply of fuel for its continuation. Beyond this there is some clarification of the previous picture, but no substantive alterations have occurred, except the incorporation of some new myths and some new corroborating evidence.

Overall, the most significant addition is an exploration of the hidden nature of these events. In Part One, I discuss in some detail the mysterious question of how hundreds of close encounters of Venus, Mars and Mercury with the Earth could possibly be forgotten or hidden. These events occurred over a period of three millennia, concluding only some 2,687 years Before the Present (BP). This question has always intrigued me but only recently did I decide to explore it in depth. When I began this quest, I did not realize the depths to which it would lead me, particularly the realization, based on numerous scriptures, that this hiding is part of God’s unfathomable plan:
**Peleh: Hidden Knowledge**

*(Prov 25:2 KJV)*  It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

Part Two incorporates the essential ideas originally presented in *Firmament* and *Chaos* in a more compact, time-ordered history of the Earth and mankind. Surprisingly, understanding the events which occurred in the Vedic Period (essentially the Bronze and Iron Ages) make possible a completely new understanding of the origin of the solar system. This allows me to describe the origin of the earth in the context of the solar system evolution. But generally the emphasis of this book and my previous ones is on the recent catastrophic events, which coincides with the earliest age of mankind on the Earth. Throughout this part are included the most significant ancient texts related to the physical events being described. Part Three comprises a number of more technical discussions of the astrophysics which follows from the translations of the ancient myths. These include the origin of the two types of planets and the physics of planetary interactions. Deeper explanations of the physics are available in my scientific papers, which can be found at www.firmament-chaos.com/recent_papers.html. Part Four comprises a brief discussion of end time philosophies and the ultimate destiny of mankind.

My unraveling of the hidden events of the recent past did not take the form of a sudden revelation, but has involved some fifteen years of continuous and extremely rewarding study. One of the most difficult aspects of unveiling the hidden meaning of the ancient texts has been in coming to grips with the truly spectacular nature of the periodic close encounters of planet-sized bodies, which no one in the world, particularly ‘establishment’ scientists, have ever imagined. Being a physicist and having been (unknowingly) indoctrinated in uniformitarianism, it took me a long time to break out of that mold and become comfortable with each amazing idea conveyed by the ancient texts. The reader knowledgeable in the accepted ideas of astronomy and physics will experience the same difficulty on first encounter with these ideas. This is not surprising, because the current uniformitarian paradigm essentially *rules out* the possibility of close interactions between planets.
Introduction

This has provided me with a great opportunity, because all the ‘superior intellects’ have essentially ‘taken themselves out of the race,’ leaving the field wide open for new ideas, albeit from a slower, simpler man, but one with a superior imagination. This was one of the good fortunes of Albert Einstein, who had the luxury of time, working in relative obscurity at the patent office, on problems of his own choosing. Quoting Einstein:

**Imagination is more important than knowledge.**

Readers with a scientific bent, SUSPEND YOUR DISBELIEF, because the physics of every phenomenon is explained herein, and in considerably more detail in my papers.

To the uninitiated, let me make perfectly clear that the close encounters of Venus, Mars and Mercury with the Earth are completely and profoundly at odds with all accepted knowledge in the academic world. Although this sounds like a futile quest, it is a two edged sword, because if I am correct, (each of you be the judge) every reader is literally about to experience a profound paradigm change, which will force every textbook in the world to be rewritten. Being an iconoclast, this controversial stance has spurred me on, but I am not foolish enough to continue a quixotic endeavor in the face of such odds if I did not believe that the Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm was absolutely true.

The currently accepted paradigm is called uniformitarianism, or gradualism in geology. Lacking an understanding of what could possibly expel planets from their existing orbits, the academic world assumes that the planets have all been in their current orbits for over four billion years. In spite of the serious theoretical problems this paradigm presents, more than 10,000 scientists, in a number of disciplines, stick doggedly to this assumption. As a result, the catastrophism which characterizes the Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm is ignored and ridiculed. This is to be expected, because of the thoroughness with which the knowledge of catastrophism has been hidden - up to now. However, so much evidence has been accumulated that it can no longer be ignored. Because the academics will maintain their intransigence to the very end, the revolution must come from the common sense of righteous men and women.
I believe there is a mystical reason why this Peleh, or hidden knowledge has never been revealed. Since it has been possible for Velikovsky and I to interpret the ancient texts, the catastrophism revealed in them is obviously not hidden, as in an impenetrable vault. The myths and the Bible have been in plain sight since the Vedic Period (the Dream time) ended and the planets settled into their current orbits, some 2,600 years ago. Since the ancient texts have been available, then perhaps the minds of men have been ‘sealed.’ I argue, based on many passages in the scriptures, that this has been done by Jehovah, for reasons we can never understand completely. These same scriptures imply that this knowledge is only to be revealed as the end time approaches - a sobering notion for believers. When we try to imagine the events bringing about the end of the world, it is natural to consider the catastrophic events of the dream time. Can the end be the result of cosmic encounters of the kind discussed in this book?

The hidden knowledge revealed herein explains the true nature of what the famous mythologist Mircea Eliad termed ‘the breakthrough of the supernatural into the world.’ It involved hundreds of amazing close encounters of three different planets with the Earth between 4000 and 687 BC. These encounters had to have been perfectly timed to produce favorable effects on the Earth, in order to prepare a suitable home for billions of human beings now living. So impressive is the proposed sequence of events that there can be little doubt that they were set into motion by a higher intelligence. Moreover, I explain how some planetary encounters were instrumental in the great miracles of the Bible. The ability of biblical prophets to predict the results of certain encounters, such as the destruction of Sennacherib’s army of 185,000 men, implies more than a profound knowledge of the events - it implies an ability to control them. Cynics will argue that the prophecies may have been invented after the encounters occurred or that they did not occur at all. I maintain that understanding these amazing cosmic encounters and the purpose for which they were initiated gives a much deeper insight into the reality and immediate presence of God and makes clear the profound benefits of His Common Grace, never before understood.
In this book I propose a new interpretation of Genesis which is consistent with recent catastrophism and does not include the impossible creationist claim that the Earth was formed only 6,000 years ago. I maintain that man was created by fiat, as stated in the Bible, around 4000 BC. Moreover the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario explains the origin of the ‘elohiym and how they arrived at the Earth. Consistent with this late arrival of Homo Sapiens Sapiens, radiocarbon dating corrections show that this date corresponded with the beginning of the Bronze Age, BA I, which, after a three hundred year ‘silent’ period, was immediately followed by the growth of the great civilizations of the BA II in the Indus Valley, Mesopotamia and Egypt.

In light of these revelations, the dispute between catastrophism and uniformitarianism becomes essentially a battle between a belief in a higher power and atheism. This is reflected in numerous ways. Academics are almost universally aligned on the side of uniformitarianism or gradualism. Much worse, they are succeeding in promoting atheism in the form of evolution, while at the same time using their political power to deny the teaching of religion because it is ‘not scientific.’ In truth, atheism is as much a religious philosophy as is Christianity or Judaism. One cannot be taboo, and the other acceptable by society.

Evolution is a means by which academics are thumbing their nose at God - a very dangerous thing to do. Remembering what Jehovah said to the lieutenants of Sennacherib whose army was threatening Jerusalem, when they taunted the Jews saying that their God could not save them:

(2 Ki 19:28 & 35) Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

The knowledge of mankind does not advance continuously at a constant pace. Rather it is characterized by lengthy periods of acceptance of the imperfect, status quo - uninspired or incorrect thinking, occasionally punctuated by sudden leaps which take it to a higher level. Examples are: Sir Isaac Newton’s work on
orbital mechanics and calculus; Albert Einstein’s work on general
relativity and the photoelectric effect; and Watson and Crick’s
discovery of the structure of DNA. Great leaps sometimes result
from the recognition that two established bodies of knowledge,
thought to be unrelated, are applicable to the same object. When
this occurs the sum of the two bodies can become much
greater than the parts. The combined body of knowledge
presented in this book is the result of a homomorphism of
planetary/earth science and ancient myth/biblical scriptures.

Thus at any given point in time, science does not provide
absolute truth. It is a process which involves, first, the
collection of data and then the interpretation of that data.
Errors can be made by some instruments and on occasion
important measurements may be excluded in the design of the
‘experiment’ or mission. Although this has happened in the case
of planetary science, the more serious errors have been
introduced into the interpretation of the data. Most of these
deficiencies are due to preconceived notions about the object of
study which derive from uniformitarianism. I realize that it is
hard for the common man, who places such trust in the scientific
establishment, to believe that tens of thousands of scientists can
be led off the track, without a means of making a correction, but
that is exactly what has happened.

The proof of catastrophism is already present in the data
collected by probes to Venus, Mars and the Moon. There is
particularly strong evidence that Venus is a new planet.
Unfortunately, the data have been interpreted is such ways as
to force them into the uniformitarian mold. Data that does not
fit this paradigm has either been ignored, excused by imaginary
problems or deliberately discarded because the values were
considered ‘impossible.’ The best example of this ‘scientific
travesty’ is the NASA Pioneer Venus mission, discussed at length
in *Chaos* and in my paper “An Alternate View of Venus.” A
fundamental reason that these sciences are currently unable to
live up to their true potential, is due to defects inherent in
human nature, such as arrogance toward new ideas and the
quest for academic power and grant money. Book publishers
and the so-called ‘peer review’ system block the publication of
ideas counter to the currently accepted paradigm. Television
specials by Carl Sagan, Hollywood celebrities and internet sites indoctrinate young people in the current paradigm, excluding all other viewpoints.

Given astronomer’s rapidly evolving comprehension of the chaotic nature of the distant universe, it is difficult to understand the lack of questioning of uniformitarianism at the solar system scale by the supposedly brilliant young astrophysicists being produced every year. Why do these ‘geniuses’ fail to recognize the simplest explanations. For example, that the many signs of liquid water on Mars, are due to its being, only recently, in an orbit closer to the Sun; or that the Great Red Spot on Jupiter, an atmospheric high which has remained at the same latitude for 350 years, is not a ‘storm’ on a ‘gaseous’ planet.

Uniformitarianism is an extension of a geological paradigm known as gradualism. Gradualism describes the notion that all geological (Earth) changes take place gradually. For example, orogenesis, the notion that mountain ranges only develop over periods of millions of years as the result of innumerable small earthquakes, each of which raises the local surface only a few inches. Assuming rivers were already present, this allows an explanation of how great river valleys were gradually cut through mile high mountain ranges, such as the Himalayas. Gradualism in geology resulted from a similar lack of knowledge of the role of catastrophism in the shaping of the Earth. The extension of this paradigm to the solar system came quite naturally, because when astronomy departments were forced, against their will, to add planetary science to their curricula as a result of the controversy created by Velikovsky, the first professors were geologists, hydrologists, and atmospheric scientists already indoctrinated in gradualism.

In complete opposition to these paradigms, the Velikovsky/Ackerman interpretations of ancient myth presented herein not only reveals that each terrestrial planet was formed as the result of a unique catastrophic cosmic event, but that enormous portions of the earth’s surface were suddenly changed as a result of close approaches of the newly born proto-Venus. This conclusion is based on myriad descriptions of the recent birth of Venus and its destructive encounters with the Earth. The tidal forces which resulted from close encounters with the
other three terrestrial planets repeatedly convulsed the Earth, and, in hours, caused geological events which are currently believed to have taken millions of years. For example, the elevation of the entire Tibetan-Himalayan complex occurred suddenly as the result of close encounters with a planet-sized body at the time of the Younger Dryas and again by close approaches of proto-Venus 6,000 years ago. The five great Himalayan river valleys were suddenly and catastrophically cut when oceans of water fallen from priori-Mars and collected in the great Tibetan basins, breached their containment and cascaded through the mountains to the seas. Also unrecognized is the profound degree to which the water and oxygen, captured from priori-Mars, revitalized the Earth during the Bronze and Iron Ages, (The Vedic Period). These and many more changes in the Earth were the direct result of catastrophism, which, for the believer, implies Jehovah implementing his great plan for mankind.
PART ONE:

WHY HIDDEN?
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
1 - Biblical Evidence of Hidden Knowledge

The recent history of the world is more exciting and amazing than anyone imagines. This history, and along with it, the history of mankind, has been cleverly hidden by a combination of factors. Simplistically, one could argue that it is due to the inability of modern man to comprehend the unbelievable planetary encounters that characterized the ‘dream-time,’ because of the current quiescent nature of the solar system. But there is also a mystical aspect to this collective inability to decipher the many clues present in literature and science, as evidenced by the failure of thousands of intelligent people from Aristotle to Eliade to Newton to Hoyle, to ‘break the code.’

Biblical Clues

It is certainly true, in all but one case, that mention of the role of planets has been excluded from the Bible. The exception is the mention of the ‘firmament,’ the very name of which implies a solid body, which God is said to have placed in the heavens - actually he called it heaven:

(Gen 1:7 KJV) And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

But no one in modern times recognizes that the ‘firmament’ refers to a planet ‘hovering’ close above the Earth, except readers of my book of the same title, Firmament. The firmament is a direct reference to what I call priori-Mars (the original, complete form of Mars, which is no longer intact) - at the time, a vibrant planet full of life, which orbited the Earth periodically during the Vedic Period (essentially the Bronze and Iron Ages), a period of in excess of 3,000 years. I refer to Venus as proto-Venus because it had just formed as the result of an enormous impact on Jupiter about 6,000 years BP (Before the Present). Indeed, it was the birth of proto-Venus which triggered the hundreds of cosmic encounters which comprised the Vedic Period. In mythological circles this period is often referred to as ‘the dream time,’ or ‘the time when gods ruled the world.’ A better name would be ‘the hidden time,’ as evidenced by the total amnesia of mankind concerning the cosmic events of this period. The scriptures do contain references to events on
Earth caused by interactions with these planets, but attribute them to archangels or just to the Common Grace of God, for example, manna from heaven. As will be explained later, much more than manna was falling to Earth during the Vedic Period.

Before Abram, the Bible merely refers to mankind worshiping ‘their gods.’ What is not understood to this day is that they were worshiping one of three huge planets passing by or in orbit around to the Earth. Once Jehovah entered the picture, first through chosen individuals and later through his chosen people, Israel, he demanded that they acknowledge his sovereignty above that of these threatening bodies. Genesis 1:7 implies that Jehovah established the orbits of the planets during the period of cosmic chaos, but the only other reference to them is as the ‘heavenly host.’ Nonetheless, these enormous bodies so dominated the heavens that their worship was inevitable. This was a continuing source of stress, resulting in God’s repeated purging of tens of thousands of His chosen people. I maintain that the absence of direct references to the planets in the Bible was part of a much longer term strategy calculated to keep the knowledge of these planets hidden until the end time draws near.

Priori-Mars was the firmament, which orbited the earth geosynchronously, remaining stationary in the heavens over the Trans-Himalayas for fifteen years at a time. During these ‘dance encounters’ this ‘world’ appeared some five hundred times the angular area of the Moon. It frequently cast down to Earth great storms of rocks, ‘thunderbolts’ and deluges, and its presence in orbit caused almost continuous earthquakes. After fifteen years, proto-Venus would approach and priori-Mars, mythologically speaking, would rush off to ‘do battle’ with it, and so proto-Venus was also worshiped. Of course these bodies were propitiated - because of their awesome power, and while the two planets were in planetary orbits, far from Earth, their propitiation took the form of ‘the worship of idols’ or ‘the building of alters in the high places,’ They were worshiped when distant because after experiencing many cycles of capture and release, the ancient peoples knew that priori-Mars would return after another fifteen years.
Although these planets were not identified as such in the Bible (actually there was no such word), they were given names. *Baal* was the name for priori-Mars and *Ashtaroth* was proto-Venus. To make clear the dominance of these two planets, it is only necessary to count the number of references to these pagan gods in the Bible. *Baal* is mentioned *sixty-three* times, *Baalim*, a plural form, probably referring to both planets, *eighteen* times and *Ashtaroth*, *eleven* times. In addition, there are thirty people, kings and places mentioned in the scriptures which contain *baal*, such as Baalhanan, Ethbaal and Baalhazor, respectively. Historically, King Jehu abruptly concluded the worship of Baal in Israel by slaughtering all the gathered worshipers in the House of Baal during the period of 2 Kings. Significantly, this period corresponded to the end of the Vedic Period, 687 BC, after which date priori-Mars (Baal) never returned to the vicinity of the Earth. It may be that the Lord commanded this because He knew there would be no subsequent impetus for Baal worship to be reinitiated. Another general reference to the nearby planets was as the 'host of heaven,' which appears nineteen times. The many references to these bodies makes it quite clear that their presence in the heavens was a continual preoccupation. All cultures on Earth were similarly preoccupied, because the actions of these ‘gods’ resulted in the deaths of millions of people. It is surprising that more theologians have not questioned their true nature.

In like manner, there are no physical explanations of the cause of the large scale biblical miracles, such as the flood of Noah, the destruction of Sennacherib’s army,’ the separation of the Red Sea at the time of the Exodus, manna (ambrosia, Soma) from heaven and many lesser events such as earthquakes and floods, described merely as ‘commotions’ (*raash*). All of these were caused by priori-Mars supplemented by proto-Venus and believe it or not, Mercury. The knowledge of these things has remained hidden until now, and is revealed for the first time in *Firmament, Chaos* and in this book. The fact that a physical explanation is now possible in no way removes God from the picture. Conversely, it means that He is able to use *entire physical worlds* to accomplish specific ends, such as the destruction of Sennacherib’s army while in the longer term enhancing the atmosphere and oceans of the Earth.
Because Genesis, the first book in the Torah and the Christian Bible contain some apparent ‘revisions’ of myths dating from before the origin of the Jewish people, such as Manu’s ark in the Rig Veda (similar to Noah’s in the Bible), some people claim that this renders the scriptures inconsequential, but the fact that these myths are told in other culture does not mean that God did not have a hand in those events. God did not reveal his name, Jehovah, until he appeared to Moses in the burning bush but that does not mean that he was not present from the very beginning of biblical time.

[Exodus 3] "Tell your people Jehovah (YHVH) has sent me ... This is my Name forever, and My title from generation to generation." [Exodus 6:3] “I appeared to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob as God Almighty, (El Shaddai) but by My Name, Jehovah (YHVH) I did not make Myself known to them. [Numbers 6:27] "Put My Name on the sons of Israel and I will bless them."

The most ancient events are obviously included in the Bible in order to provide a more complete story of God’s relationship with mankind on Earth. It begins with:

(Gen 1:2 KJV) And the earth became without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

This is a description of the state of the Earth in the immediate aftermath of the proto-Venus overturnings and destruction. The interpretation of the Hebrew as became is equally valid as the more common “was”. Thus the Bible is a record of the Earth beginning just before the advent of mankind, some 6,000 years BP. It is not a cosmogonic record of the Earth from its formation some 3.9 billion years ago. This interpretation eliminates or at least ameliorates the ‘creation versus evolution’ controversy. The Bible gives the most accurate date of the advent of mankind in terms of the birth dates of the patriarchs. The correspondence of the beginning of the Bronze Age, BA I, a major archaeological watershed event, and the biblical age of mankind has been verified relatively recently by applying tree ring corrections to radiocarbon dates - a fact that most academics have ignored. Tree ring sequences have determined
that the corrected date of the BA I is 4000 BC (3250 RC + 750). Therefore the BA I is a much more important event than currently realized by archaeologists. It marks the destruction of the prior inferior hominid population of the earth by close passes of proto-Venus, which prepared the world for the introduction of Homo Sapiens Sapiens.

The fact that planetary chaos produced the solar system we see today, is one of the best kept secrets of all time. The evidence strongly points to the notion that this chaos was initiated by Jehovah, not in a completely mystical way as pictured by most believers, but by a profound application of what we call 'the laws of physics,' but which might better be called God’s laws. The results of this _ordered chaos_ were: to create a new planet, proto-Venus, for future habitation; to introduce a new species, Homo Sapiens Sapiens, to the Earth; and to rejuvenate the Earth for the growing population of mankind through the sacrifice of the smallest and most ancient planet, priori-Mars. Proto-historical texts provide sufficient clues to show that the ability to create a new planet and invigorate an ancient one, lies not so much in brute force or power, but in omniscience, the _complete_ knowledge and use of the laws of physics. Some people, who think they hold a 'loftier,’ albeit undefined, concept of God, will be aghast at the physical aspect of God which I propose, but this is the God that knows the future, creates planets and new species and promises the elect will join Him in the Kingdom of God. This is a _real_ God, which describes his own nature through the Bible.

I believe there is another reason why Jehovah has hidden this knowledge from mankind up to this time. Although it seems unfair, it is a ‘trap’ to ensnare the arrogant, non-believing academics, particularly scientists, who, simply because they have developed a few crude hypotheses, such as evolution and the ‘big bang’, claim to have made God obsolete. God allowed their ‘little hypotheses’ and knew of their arrogance before the beginning of time. The apostle Peter even prophesied, concerning these very people, who he referred to as ‘scoffers’ that would be present in the end time:
Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

This 2000 year old passage prophesied that the scoffers would have a uniformitarian philosophy. Their belief is clearly stated: "... for since our fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation ... ." Conversely, catastrophic events, such as the flood of Noah, marked God’s ‘intrusions,’ which produced the world we enjoy today. Peter condemns the scoffers even more strongly when he says "... they willingly are ignorant of ... " [the intervention of God in the world.] That is, they refuse to acknowledge God’s sovereignty. A number of other biblical passages follow the same theme:

(1 Cor 1:19-20 KJV) For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

(1 Cor 1:27-29 KJV) But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the ... mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence [so that no one may boast before him].

(1 Cor 2:6-7 NIV) We do, however, speak a message of wisdom among the mature, but not the wisdom of this age or the rules of this age, who are coming to nought. No, we speak of God’s secret wisdom that has been hidden and that God destined for our glory before time began.
The truly intelligent person is one who recognizes his limits. The fact that the ‘club’ of scoffers approves each member’s work, blinds each to his own faults. People should be exposed to biblical teachings as well as secular knowledge, so that the ideas could be accommodated in a larger context or ‘world view.’ The best scholarly work would be produced by those who seek God’s guidance - in asking Him to bless the student and give him insight into the problem at hand. This humility would pay great dividends. But it is now too late. The academic community, the scoffers, have been indoctrinated in a bankrupt philosophy, which fails to acknowledge God’s hand in every aspect of the universe. The door to this knowledge is only meant to be opened as the ‘end time’ approaches, at which time their follies will be painfully exposed. How close is the ‘end time’?

The book of Revelation contains seven epistles revealed to St. John on the island of Patmos, which are addressed to the ‘angels’ of the various churches. The general tone of these epistles is one of scolding and they are thought to be warnings to the ancient churches of their faults, such as “You tolerate that woman Jezebel ...she leads my servants into sexual immorality ” and “if you do not wake up, I will come like a thief in the night.” But hidden among them is an epistle that presents an altogether different tone:

(Rev 3:7-10 KJV) And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold I come quickly ...
"[He] that hath the key of David ... and shutteth, and no man openeth;" means that God has absolutely hidden the knowledge of the past. This brings to mind the power of Jehovah to ‘harden the heart of Pharaoh,’ during the plagues that preceded the Exodus of the Jews from Egypt. The words “I have set before thee (the angel of the church in Philadelphia) an open door,” means that this knowledge will finally be made accessible. “...them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews and are not ... ,” refers to the non-believing academics who deny the existence of God and claim categorically that mankind evolved from apes by completely random evolution. This is another aspect of uniformitarianism, which denies any supernatural intervention into the natural world. The statement that the angel of the church in Philadelphia will be saved “ ... from the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the world ... ” implies a yet-future event, immediately before the end-time, that is, the rapture and the tribulation. This, and the fact that there is no other mention of Philadelphia in the Bible, sets it apart from the other six epistles, similar to the way in which much of the knowledge in the Bible is encoded.
2 Hidden Knowledge in Myth

If the knowledge of the chaos which formed the world has been hidden for some 2,500 years, how is it possible that so many details can now be recovered? Were there no record of this chaotic history, and our only recourse was to ‘scratch the surface’ of the Earth and the now-distant planets in hopes of piecing together the many cosmic events, our ignorance might be excused. But as explained in Firmament and later in this book, the knowledge of this history is present in amazing detail in the ancient texts that have survived from proto-historical cultures around the world. The first one hundred generations of humans observed enormous worlds so close to the Earth that they could feel the tidal effects disturbing the rotation of the earth, and described these encounters for posterity in the most ancient texts.

In contrast to the Bible, ancient myths clearly describe the close approaches of other planets in graphic detail, but the mind of modern man has still failed to grasp their meaning. The planets are referred to innumerable times in ancient texts using words like ‘glowing,’ usually translated ‘god,’ or ‘object;’ ‘world,’ commonly translated ‘earth;’ and ‘Mandela,’ a more ambiguous word usually translated ‘disk,’ ‘circle’ or ‘earth.’ These were actually words describing bodies which we now call planets because of their regular orbits around the Sun, but strictly speaking priori-Mars alternated between being a planet and a satellite of the Earth for over 3,000 years. Today, it is difficult to accept the fact that the ancients could see a ‘world’ approaching and orbiting the Earth and fifteen years later, after being torn apart by great upheavals, leaving orbit accompanied by a great cosmic show involving proto-Venus, Mercury and priori-Mars.

The gradual deconstruction of priori-Mars during each earthly encounter is evidenced by meteorites which were ejected from all depths inside the planet. There are surface rocks (carbonaceous and carbonaceous chondrites), mantle rocks (stony meteorites), rocks from the deep mantle near the outer core (stony-iron meteorites) and many pure nickel-iron meteorites from its liquid outer core, all of which are still falling to Earth from orbit today. These encounters left a legacy of meteorites, meteor showers, near earth asteroids (NEAs) and
short period comets in the vicinity of the Earth. They were all ejected from priori-Mars as it orbited the Earth between 6,000 and 2,687 years BP. Astrophysicists believe these are from many different bodies in the asteroid belt that have drifted into near earth orbits. They should ask the question: Is all of interplanetary space so filled with such a high density of bodies, or are they only in the vicinity of Earth? If they are only here, then why?

Interpretations of the ancient myths have been the subject of intensive study, particularly in the nineteenth century. English translations of a number of the most ancient myths have become available in modern times and many books on mythology continue to be written to this day. This continuing interest in mythology, even in the era of computers and GPS-guided bombs, implies a collective subconscious desire within mankind to discover his true past. In spite of this great interest, no one has found the true meaning until now. Initially, I attributed the failure to realize the purpose of the most ancient, sacred myths, to the misunderstanding of the ancient terms for gods and the fact that their actions were often described in terms that applied to human beings. But it is now a well known fact that the terms for ‘gods’ in most cultures, was actually the word for ‘glowing’ or ‘glowing body.’ In spite of the many well known mythologists, such as Mircea Eliade, Thomas Bullfinch, Joseph Campbell and John Muir, whose translation of the Rig Veda I use extensively, only a few have seriously suggested that myths refer to heavenly bodies. I attribute the collective failure of these dedicated scholars to uncover the true nature of these myths, again, to the ‘shutting of the door’ by Jehovah.

Knowing that the end time was approaching, Jehovah began the process of ‘opening the door’ with Worlds in Collision (1950), in which Immanuel Velikovsky suggested that Venus was born out of Jupiter, by an unexplained means, and overturned the Earth twice. However, he failed to determine the true date of that event and also the nature of the 3,000-plus year period of cosmic chaos involving priori-Mars and Mercury, that followed. His most important contribution was the recognition that the sole purpose of the oldest, ‘sacred’ myths, of all cultures, was to describe the cosmic events which the ancients observed in the
sky above the Earth. Unfortunately, Velikovsky, like Moses long ago, was not meant to enter the ‘promised land.’

Because the ‘door’ has now been fully opened, the true nature of hundreds of close interactions of proto-Venus, priori-Mars and Mercury with the Earth is now revealed in my work. Because of the great tidal forces exerted by these worlds as they approached the Earth and the random deaths of millions of people, they were propitiated to plead for mercy. Thus the worship of glowing bodies, now translated ‘god,’ defined the concept of religion. In fact, the worship of these long-absent bodies is (unknowingly) the foundation of all eastern religions to this day. The notion of reincarnation was derived from the periodic ‘birth’ and ‘death’ of deified volcanic surface features upon the capture and release of priori-Mars in orbit around the Earth. Aum, the name by which the Vedic people addressed the most prominent volcanic deity Purusha (the Hindu Brahma) on the surface of Mars, is still chanted continually by monks who have no idea of its origin or ancient meaning.

Once the planets no longer approached the Earth, their physical nature was quickly lost and only their names remained. Names were not given to these bodies or their prominent features in order to disguise their real nature, and thus hide the truth. Indeed, modern day scientists, who have defined planets, asteroids and comets, still give them names today. As a result of the ‘forgetting,’ learned people began to discount the myths, because they could not understand their physical manifestations. Modern science was founded by the classical Greeks only a few centuries after the planets settled into their current orbits - maybe 2,400 years ago. Although often thought of as the originator of modern science, Aristotle was also the last of the ancient order. In spite of the fact that he never saw the heavenly bodies when they threatened the Earth, he felt that rational ‘science’ should pay attention to the cosmological knowledge which comprised ancient myth - the chaos, violence and suffering of mankind at the hands of those ‘deities.’ In Book Lambda of Metaphysics (1074b) he makes clear his belief that there was an element of truth in the most ancient myth, and separates that from the later, revisionist myths which were distortions of the sacred myths.
Our forefathers in the most remote ages have handed down to their posterity a tradition, in the form of a myth, that these bodies are gods and that the divine encloses the whole of nature. The rest of the tradition has been added later in mythical form...; They say that these gods are in the form of men or like some of the other animals... But, if one were to separate the first point from these additions and take it alone - that they thought the first substances to be gods, one must regard this as an inspired utterance, and reflect that, while probably each art and each science has often been developed as far as possible and has again perished, these opinions, with others, have been preserved until the present like relics of the ancient treasure.

This statement is as applicable today as when Aristotle wrote it. The ‘conflicts of the gods’ was the process by which the order we enjoy today was established. But the thread of knowledge was broken, and all succeeding ‘scoffers’ have ignored this idea, thereby establishing the paradigm that governs the modern ‘weltanschauung.’ The longer this state of affairs goes unchallenged - as long as every student unquestioningly parrots his professor’s mantra in order to become one himself, the more firmly modern thinking becomes mired in the uniformitarian paradigm. This shortsightedness does not merely cripple science, it places severe constraints on most great bodies of knowledge, such as history, religion, archaeology, anthropology, philosophy, psychology, genetics, and even literature. Conversely, the correction of this temporal myopia can reveal new vistas in these disciplines, and tie them together in ways currently unimagined.

For hundreds of years, students of ancient myth have endeavored to explain the ‘true’ nature of each deity. But since the planets and their features are no longer present, every attempt to identify them has been doomed to failure. Innumerable man-hours have been spent and many books written in many languages attempting to identify specific mythical deities as existing stars, for example: Isis = Sirius, Osiris = Orion, Canopus Ponderosus = Canopus (south pole star), Pleiades (Zeus’s daughters) = Pleiades star cluster, Saturn= the planet Saturn. None of these is correct. This is
just a tiny illustration of the great waste of manpower due to the underlying uniformitarian assumption.

In order for the true nature of the physical events of protohistory to be revealed, the most ‘pure’ ancient literature must be available today. Is this knowledge still available or has it been contaminated by the natural ‘revisionist’ tendency of mankind in the many generations since Aristotle wrote those words? The answer is that during and since the Vedic Period, there have been those unique souls in all cultures who faithfully passed the sacred myths intact from generation to generation - not because they understood their meaning, but because of an abiding belief that the myths incorporated profound knowledge that would someday be revealed. The Vedas are the ultimate example of such a tradition. In spite of many Indian ‘books’ composed as ‘sequels’, such as the classics (e.g. Maharabata), the Puranas, and the Upanishads, each of which further embellished and often distorted the original knowledge comprising the Vedas, some Brahmans have preserved the Vedas intact to this day. Indeed, some are alive today that can recite the entire 1,080 verses of the Rig Veda from memory. This was how it was originally passed on for several millennia, before ancient forms of Sanskrit were developed. A vast trove of very ancient Egyptian knowledge is present also, but its full recovery is quite doubtful because there are apparently no humans alive who can read the highly abstract hieroglyphics. I would hope that an expert ‘code breaker’ can take the few hieroglyphics that I have interpreted in this book as a starting point and carry it to the next level.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
PART TWO

WHAT HIDDEN?

The History of The Earth & Mankind
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
The Formation of the Giant Planets

In order to provide a more complete history of the worlds, it is necessary to start with the formation of the solar system. The reader might wonder how the ancient myths composed by ordinary humans within the last 6,000 years could contribute any knowledge applicable to events that occurred some five billion years Before the Present (BP). The answer is that human beings in diverse cultures witnessed and described in considerable detail the creation of a new terrestrial planet, which I call proto-Venus, only 6,000 years BP, as the result of an enormous impact on Jupiter. This single event, in itself, carries with it the most profound implications. It immediately reveals a number of facts in direct opposition to the currently accepted paradigm, uniformitarianism. The first is that the terrestrial planets each were formed suddenly and catastrophically by unique impacts on the giant planets, and therefore were not created by the accretion of dust in the inner solar system as currently believed. Since the terrestrial planets are the result of impacts on the giant planets, the latter had to have formed long before the terrestrial planets. Moreover, each terrestrial planet has a unique age and possibly a unique giant mother. The second is that the giant planets, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune are all similar solid bodies comprising primarily water in the form of gas hydrates. That means there are no ‘gas giants’ as currently believed. These revelations profoundly impact our understanding of the origin of the solar system itself, and put the two paradigms, catastrophism and uniformitarianism on absolutely different courses.

More than 4.8 billion years BP, the infant Sun, our star, contracted from a localized cloud of interstellar gases and dust. It became a true star when its core temperature reached 100 million K and nuclear fusion was initiated. (The reason why we do not know exactly when the Sun formed will become clear in connection with the formation of the giant planets.) In order to reduce the increasing spin rate due to its contraction, a very small fraction of its mass was ‘spun off’ releasing a large amount of angular momentum into a proto-planetary disk, just as a rapidly spinning ice-skater can slow her spin by extending her arms. The disk comprised all the known elements - hydrogen being the most plentiful. It was from this disk that the solar
system formed, but not all at the same date. Early on, the inner portion of the disk was cleared of all gas and dust, the latter formed by the condensation of refractory elements or compounds (those with high melting temperatures). Everything was swept out to the current radii of the giant planets by explosive ‘blow-offs’ of the young Sun or plasma jets within the disc. Hydrogen, being the lightest element, was propelled outward with the highest velocities, and as a result, much of it was lost from the proto-planetary disk within a few million years. Each solid refractory (dust) particle became a nuclei for the formation of molecular hydrogen ($H_2$) and the various ices comprising hydrogen. This ‘lucky’ hydrogen chemically combined with other elements and was not lost, but remained in the outer solar system. The formation of ices on the dust grains ensured that, although the heavy atoms were much fewer in number, most of them would become accreted into the giant planets along with a considerable fraction of the hydrogen. The third most abundant element in the proto-planetary disk, after hydrogen and helium, was oxygen. It combined with hydrogen to form vast amounts of water ($H_2O$) ice and lesser amounts of carbon dioxide ($CO_2$) dry ice. Hydrogen also combined with carbon to form large amounts of methane ($CH_4$), with nitrogen to form ammonium hydroxide ($NH_4OH$) crystals, and with a myriad of hydrated refractory compounds. *The presence of massive amounts of water, not hydrogen, was absolutely critical to the formation of the solar system.*

Water ice initiated the formation of the solar system by a very familiar process - the sticking together of tiny ice crystals to form snowflakes. Upon contact these in turn joined, or *accreted* in the weightless environment, to form larger and larger fluffy ‘snowballs,’ incorporating all the elements. Eventually they attained sizes great enough that their self gravity caused some densification, while at the same time continuing to collide with one another at low velocities to form larger bodies. This process took place all around the Sun and over a large range of radii distant from the Sun. At some ill-defined mass, these bodies are called planetesimals. By some fortuitous random accretions, one larger planetesimal began to dominate the others at the radii of each of the giant planets, and because of its greater gravitational attraction, grew faster to form a proto-giant-
The Formation of the Giant Planets

planet. The heat of the initial, more rapid accumulation, aided by the decay of the naturally radioactive elements plus the increased pressure, resulted in the formation of the rocky-iron cores of the four giant planets at approximately their current radii from the Sun. In the case of Jupiter the core grew to as much as ten Earth masses - still a small fraction of the proto-planet’s eventual 318 Earth masses, because more of the mass swept from the inner disk was concentrated at its radius from the Sun. The completion of the accretion of the giant planets required from 50 (Jupiter) to 400 million years (Neptune) due to the great circumference of their orbits and the fact that icy bodies at each radii orbited the Sun at essentially the same velocity. This ensured that the impact velocities on the proto-planets were low and therefore generated minimal heat. Also, the long times between impacts of planetesimals on the primaries in the latter stages of accretion allowed the energy of each impact to be radiated into space, further ensuring that the bulk of the planet formed and remained very cold. In addition, the growing proto-giant-planets developed thick atmospheres due to their strong gravitational attraction. Therefore, a significant amount of the kinetic energy of incoming (accreting) planetesimals was dissipated in the atmosphere, partially melting them and causing a portion to fall as snow.

As the proto-giant-planets grew, the freezing cold and high pressure within them caused a physio-chemical transition of the water molecules. They changed from normal ice to gas hydrates, also known as clathrates. Gas hydrates comprise water molecules, which form microscopic cage-like structures well suited to encapsulate ‘foreign’ molecules or atoms. The most common foreign molecule in the gas hydrates found beneath the seas of the Earth is methane. In fact, methane gas hydrates are considered by many to be the next obvious natural energy source, after petroleum, because they seem to be everywhere beneath our oceans. The fact that methane is common in the atmospheres of Jupiter and Saturn implies that it is continually being released into their atmospheres, because methane molecules are quickly broken down by ultraviolet light from the Sun at high altitudes. If no other processes were active on the surface, the methane would remain frozen in the gas hydrates. Methane, which has a very low freezing
temperature, is found in liquid form on the smaller bodies in the outer solar system, such as Titan, because the pressure at their surfaces is not high enough to form gas hydrates. As will be explained below, the continual presence of methane is an important piece of the puzzle of the giant planets.

A major revelation presented in this book is that the nascent solar system comprised only the giant planets, which were formed primarily from water ice, in the form of methane and other gas hydrates. In the first few hundred million years of its existence there were no terrestrial planets, such as the Earth. However, the giant planets incorporated sufficient heavy elements distributed throughout their bulk, from which the terrestrial planets would eventually be formed. No one yet knows the ages of the giant planets, and their great gravitational attraction means it will be impossible to collect any material from their surfaces for a long time. As a result, we may never know the age of the solar system or the Sun. All we can say is that their ages are greater than that of the oldest available terrestrial body, Mars. As will be discussed subsequently, the satellites and rings of the giant planets were formed recently as the result of catastrophic impacts and it is not clear whether they can be used to determine the age of their primaries and thereby the solar system.
4 The Ancient Terrestrial Planets

At some time, during or after the formation of the giant planets, a rogue planet or asteroid entered the solar system at high velocity and impacted one of the giant planets. A portion of the rebounded plasma cloud cooled and coalesced to form what I call priori-Mars, the most ancient of the terrestrial planets. This special name implies the original, complete planet, of which the Mars of today is only a part. The physics of the formation of the terrestrial planets from this rebounded material is discussed in detail in connection with the creation of proto-Venus, since the details of its recent birth were observed by ancient peoples and are clearly described in ancient myth and corroborated by modern space probe data. Given this example, it is eminently logical to conclude that this process applied to all terrestrial planets, such as priori-Mars and the Earth. Still more detail is given in Part Three and in my paper “An Alternate View of Venus”. Priori-Mars’ initial mass was some 1.6 times its current value, and as its solid core crystallized, it developed a protective magnetic field, stronger than the current geomagnetic field of the Earth. It settled into an orbit similar to that of Venus today, and life somehow became established and thrived on the ancient planet. Recent evidence that priori-Mars was the most ancient terrestrial planet comes from the radiometric dating of meteorites that are acknowledged to be from the Red Planet. The most ancient rock fragments in these meteorites are calculated to be 4.7 billion years old.

The Birth of the Earth

Some 800 million years after the birth of priori-Mars, the high energy impact of another ‘traveler’ on one of the giant planets resulted in the catastrophic formation of the planet Earth. This age is based on the oldest native rocks which are dated at 3.9 billion years. Because the currently accepted uniformitarian paradigm assumes that all the planets were created at the inception of the solar system, scientists are forced to explain the great difference between the ages of the Mars and Earth rocks. They maintain that the oldest Earth rocks were lost due to their melting and subduction into the interior.

In order to force the geologic periods of the Earth to encompass the entire 4.7 billion years, a fictitious ancient eon, termed the
Hadean (4.7 - 3.9 BA), has been invented by geologists. Because no rocks have been found on the Earth older than 3.9 billion years, it has been deemed necessary to define the Hadean Eon using the calculated ages of lunar rocks. The radiometric ages of the lunar rocks seem to be a perfect fit, since their apparent ages ranged from 4.7 billion, the true age of Mars, down to about 3.8 billion years. The folly of this approach can only be understood in light of the events that took place within the last 6,000 years, during which time the entire near side of the Moon was covered with several kilometers of rocks and dust ejected from the northern plains of priori-Mars as it orbited close to the Earth.

Proto-Earth entered an orbit similar to its present one, and from that time until about 13,000 years before the present (BP) the solar system comprised only the four giant planets, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune plus priori-Mars and the Earth, with the possible exception of some transient intruders, no longer present. If one assumes a similar pace of the development of life on both terrestrial planets, Earth was 800 million years behind that on priori-Mars.

Verifiable geological time on Earth actually begins with the Archean Eon, from 3.9 to 2.5 billion years BP, early in which the Earth’s crust, primordial ocean and atmosphere were established. The currently accepted hypothesis concerning the origin of the oceans and atmosphere is that they were supplied by millions of comets, thought to be icy bodies of left over from the formation of the giant planets. However, the idea that comets are primarily ice has been shaken in recent years by close approaches of NASA space probes to short period comets Borrelly and Wild 2, which revealed essentially rocky bodies out-gassing small amounts of vapors through a few vents. Their rocky makeup was corroborated by ‘Deep Impact’ on Tempel 1, in July, 2005, which confirmed that this comet also was not a ‘ball of ice’, but mostly rock. These comet probes have all but confirmed the V/A hypothesis that short period comets are large (sometimes described as Mt. Everest-sized) rock bodies ejected from priori-Mars during its periodic encounters with the Earth. In spite of the photographic and spectral data, scientists are still convinced that comets are primarily ice. In order to justify this
The Ancient Terrestrial Planets

premise, paper after paper are now being published in an attempt to explain the various processes that could possibly have changed the comets from pristine bodies of ice by supposedly coating them with dark material. Remember, the uniformitarians believe they have had almost five billion years to have this effect. Showing that comets are primarily ice is important to the current ‘establishment’ paradigm, because in their world-view, comets are thought to have supplied the oceans of the Earth, Mars (now mostly gone) and the putative oceans of Venus (which never existed). As is explained in the section on the birth of Venus and in Part Three, the oceans and atmospheres of the terrestrial planets are put in place as part of the same catastrophic process that forms the solid proto-planets.

In the Proterozoic Eon 2.5 billion to 540 million years, the proto-continent, Rodinia, is thought to have appeared. Assuming the oceans were supplied by comets, this implies that the original outer layer of the proto-planet (the ocean bottoms?) should be pockmarked by millions of impact craters, which unfortunately are not present. Since that date, a number of mass extinctions occurred, roughly every 30 million years, each resulting in the disappearance of many species of flora and fauna, followed by the sudden, mysterious, emergence of new ones, thereby defining the geologic periods within the Paleozoic, Mesozoic and Cenozoic Eras. One hypothesis for these roughly periodic events is that the solar system orbits the center of the Milky Way galaxy with a finite inclination and that the extinctions occurred at periods when it was passing through the plane of the galaxy, increasing the chances of a ‘collision.’ The deadly impacts are not currently thought to be directly due to extra-solar system bodies, but ones originally in the outer reaches of the solar system (Kuiper belt, Oort cloud or trans-Neptunium objects), which were perturbed by the ‘near’ passages of other stars. The sudden extinctions of many species were followed by the appearance of completely new species in the fossil record. The lack of transitional species presents a difficult problem for evolutionists, since the number of species itself is thought to be 2 to 50 million.
Even at the great distances between their orbits, priori-Mars and the Earth perturbed one another’s spin axes and orbits gradually over millions of years because neither had a large moon to stabilize them. However, calculations of these perturbations cannot be made based on the presently existing mass asymmetries (equatorial bulges, Himalayan complex or Tharsis Bulge) of the two planets because they were profoundly modified in the last 6,000 years. The axial tilts that did occur were manifested as temperature variations (usually less than 10 degrees) in different regions of each planet, as suggested by proxies in the ice core records from Greenland, Antarctic, and other places. Since ancient temperatures obviously cannot be measured directly, they are inferred from changes in isotope levels in fossils or encapsulated gases thought to be indicators of temperature change. In light of the V/A scenario, such proxies hold much greater potential for large errors. Impacts of large asteroids or comets caused large variations in solar heating of the Earth, due to dust raised by the impacts with the potential to reduce temperatures and the release of large quantities of ‘greenhouse gases,’ such as carbon dioxide, CO₂, and methane, CH₄. The natural cooling of the Earth from its hot catastrophic origin, perturbations of its spin axis by the still-distant priori-Mars or close approaches of transient cosmic bodies resulted in cold climates in the northern hemisphere during the last million or two years BP, termed the ‘ice ages,’ at the same date when neolithic species of hominids began to populate the earth. The ice ages were periodically interrupted by slightly warmer periods, termed ‘interstadials.’ These may have been the result of close passes of a large body whose orbit repeatedly brought it back near the Earth, causing volcanic eruptions, vast surface lava flows, or even the reorienting of the spin axis of the Earth. In the latter case, the resulting flow of the oceans from their beds would have released enormous amounts of the ‘greenhouse’ gas, methane, from gas hydrates beneath them, thereby amplifying and extending the interstadials.

The Capture of the Moon?

Based on the GISP2 Greenland Ice Core data (¹⁸O/¹⁶O isotope ratios), a sudden drop in temperature occurred in 12,740 BP,
just as the last ice age seemed to be coming to an end. The temperature remained low for 1,300 years and then rose suddenly (in less than a decade, maybe a week) some 7 degrees, thereupon initiating the current warm temperature plateau, called the Holocene, which we enjoy to this day. Geologists call this 1,300 year cold event, punctuated by a rapid onset and termination, the Younger Dryas (YD). It is delineated by the sudden Preboreal to Younger Dryas (PB/YD) transition, and the even more sudden YD/Holocene transition. The temperature calculated from ice cores clearly delineates the YD and the following warmer, stable climate that continues to date (Figure 1). Measurements at locations far from Greenland do not exactly mimic this rapid change, therefore these records may not represent such dramatic changes for the entire Earth. Many geologists believe that the Holocene was not a unique event - merely the beginning of another interstadial, implying that the Earth’s temperature could again dip into another ice age at any time. This is doubtful considering the temperature record, but if true we might welcome as much greenhouse gas as we can generate, although they are presently considered a liability.

Information from several disciplines imply that the YD was not the ‘usual’ ice age event, but a global cataclysmic event. Velikovsky and deGrazia point out that at that date dozens of large animal species became extinct, including the Hairy Mammoth and the Sabre-toothed Tiger, moreover that huge caches comprising the bones of millions of animals, extinct and extant, and in some cases the preserved flesh, have been found around the world. These caches imply that tidal waves swept across continents, killing millions of animals, and depositing their carcasses in local eddies or depressions, which were immediately covered by silt or ocean-bottom deposits, preserving them.

Egyptian priests, admired by the classical Greeks for their knowledge of the hoary past, told Herodotus around 475 B.C. that the Earth had completely ‘overturned’ four times within the cultural ‘memory’ of their people. Based on the claim that their ‘kingdom’ was 341 generations old, and Herodotus’ estimate of thirty years per generation, this age, 12,770 BP just spans the
Younger Dryas (see Figure 1). This implies that the more ancient pair of overturnings delineated the YD. The Egyptians explained further that overturnings were caused by large bodies in the heavens which passed close to the Earth, reversing east and west, killing most life on the planet by flooding. As will be discussed in detail later, I maintain that the most recent pair of overturnings were the result of two close passes of the flaming proto-Venus around 6,000 BP. In fact, this was corroborated by the Egyptian priests at Sais who explained that the reason that the Greeks did not know the past was that all their scholars were killed when the ‘high places’ were scorched and the low places were flooded (by the close passes of proto-Venus). They said that the Greeks had a myth (Phaethon by Ovid) explaining the events at that time but did not understand its meaning.

Based on several sources of evidence, I suggest that the Younger Dryas events were the result of the capture of the Moon into its final Earth orbit. This ‘recent’ capture of the Moon in proto-historical times was suggested by Velikovsky, who pointed to biblical and historical statements implying that the Moon did not orbit the Earth in the most ancient times.\(^3\)
Democritus and Anaxagoras taught that there was a time when the Earth was without the Moon. Aristotle wrote that Arcadia in Greece, before being inhabited by the Hellenes, had a population of Pelasgians, and that these aborigines occupied the land already before there was a moon in the sky above the Earth; for this reason they were called Proselenes. ... Some allusions to the time before there was a Moon may be found also in the Scriptures. In Job 25:5 the grandeur of the Lord who “Makes peace in the heights” is praised and the time is mentioned “before [there was] a moon and it did not shine.” Also in Psalm 72:5 it is said: “Thou wast feared since [the time of] the sun and before [the time of] the moon, a generation of generations.”

The Moon had to have been formed by the same process as the terrestrial planets in our solar system, but its apparent lack of a temperature excess implies it is relatively old. Believe it or not, in spite of all the lunar rocks returned to the Earth, we do not yet have an estimate of its age. This incredible situation is due to the fact that all the rocks sampled by the Apollo astronauts are from the regolith, the kilometer-thick layer of rock and dust which completely covers the near side of the Moon. As will be explained in a later chapter, this entire mass of rock was ejected from priori-Mars when it orbited the Earth. Some native rock fragments may be present in the regolith but it is not possible to ascertain which ones are of lunar origin. It will be necessary to visit the far side of the Moon and sample bedrock to determine its true age. This is not currently a priority for planetary scientists, since they believe that the ages of the oldest rock fragments returned from the Moon are indicative of its age and the fact that these have the same age as the oldest Martian meteorites, fits the uniformitarian paradigm, in which all the planets were created simultaneously.

The Greenland ice cores also show that a large increase in atmospheric methane occurred immediately after the onset of the YD. This is consistent with the overturning of the mantle at that time. This would have caused the oceans to leave their beds and rush across the continents. The exposing of the ocean beds would have removed the pressure required to maintain the large
reserves of methane gas hydrates beneath the oceans, releasing the methane into the atmosphere. Although a methane increase also followed the termination of the YD, it occurred some five hundred years later, and therefore was probably the result of increased biological activity due to the warmer temperatures that followed the YD. Even though the oceans were again pulled from their beds at the termination, the methane clathrates lost at the onset of the YD probably could not have been regenerated in a single millennium.

Professor Emilio Spedacato of Bergamo University has suggested the possibility that the Moon originally orbited another planet (planet X?) and was captured from this rogue planet when it passed close to the Earth at the time of the Younger Dryas. A more massive body would be consistent with the vast destruction that occurred at that time and the fact that the Moon’s orbit is now nearly circular and quite far from the Earth. The ice cores also indicate instances of increased dustiness, peaking about every 500 years before, during and after the YD and an additional abrupt century-long cooling event about 8,200 years BP (Figure 1). These might be the result of increased volcanic activity due to the rogue planet’s repeated return to the vicinity of the Earth. The latter event was also associated with a rise in atmospheric methane. The absence of planet X from the solar system today suggests the possibility that it was the body that impacted Jupiter about 6000 BP, resulting in the creation of proto-Venus.

Although classical astrodynamics requires the involvement of a third body for, say, the capture of the Moon to take place, this is based on the implicit assumption that the capturing bodies do not have an internal structure which could act as an energy absorber. As a result, such mechanisms have never been seriously studied. The V/A scenario, involving close encounters of Earth and priori-Mars brings to light such a mechanism in the movement of the mantle relative to the solid core. This will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 16.
5 The Initiation of Recent Cosmic Chaos

Some five millennia after the Younger Dryas, around 6,000 BP the (neolithic) species that inhabited our world felt the Earth shudder and a deep howling came from its interior. Although this got everyone’s attention, no disaster followed immediately. But people’s eyes were naturally drawn to the heavens, and in those places where it was night, they saw a cloud expanding from Jupiter (the Vedic Daushospitar), which was so much larger than the planet itself that the Vedic people could discern its shape - that of an elephant. This enormous mass rebounded from the impact of a mysterious body on Jupiter, possibly a ‘traveler’ from outside the solar system or the rogue planet from which the Moon was captured at the time of the YD. Proto-Venus formed from the heavy elements in the rebounded plasma cloud, which was imparted sufficient velocity to escape the gravitational pull of Jupiter and entered an eccentric orbit around the Sun. The advent of proto-Venus triggered a 3,000-plus year period (the Vedic Period) of ‘controlled’ chaos which completely changed the arrangement of the planets and their physical characteristics to those that we observe today. Based on the incredible timing required to cause the subsequent events, which I will describe, I firmly believe that this impact was precisely targeted and timed as part of a plan to place mankind on Earth and provide him with the resources needed to populate the world in which we live.

Impact Reveals Jupiter’s True Nature

As difficult as it is to comprehend the energy required to vaporize and launch the mass from which a Venus-sized planet could form, this was only a small fraction of the energy imparted to giant Jupiter. The impact triggered an explosion greater than any for which modern science has a definition. It exceeded by twenty orders of magnitude all the nuclear weapons made by man. The explosion which ejected the great cloud out of which proto-Venus was born, created a deep crater in the soft gas hydrate surface. A nuclear explosion, more correctly, an continuous nuclear burning continued to flare with such intensity that it sent a great jet several million kilometers into space. The gas hydrate composition of Jupiter provided an unlimited supply of hydrogen and other lighter elements such as lithium for the fusion burning. This nuclear jet continued at a slowly
diminishing rate for some 6000 years, sending the equivalent of many terrestrial planets into the solar system.

Prior to this great impact, Jupiter was a beautiful bluish planet similar to the appearance of Uranus and Neptune, as photographed by space probes, while Saturn was the brightest planet in the high heaven due to its extended system of rings. But Jupiter suddenly began to glow brightly, like a supernova, supplemented by the great jet which whirled around at a rate as fast as once per hour. Mythologically this brightening marked the challenge of Zeus, then associated with Jupiter, to Cronus, the god originally associated with Saturn, which had been the brightest planet in the high heavens up to that time.

So great has been the energy released from that impact crater turned nuclear furnace, that its effects still dominate the giant Jupiter to this day. These characteristics speak volumes about the makeup of the giant planets to those whose minds are open to new ideas. After 6,000 years, Jupiter still has a ‘temperature excess’ that results in its emission of some forty percent more energy than it absorbs from the Sun.

In absolute contrast to this Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm for the Jovian system stands the currently accepted uniformitarian explanation. They believe that the interior of Jupiter has not yet settled into its ‘final’ state, either because the interior distribution of mass may still be changing or the planet may be shrinking. Because of the large mass of the planet, such adjustments could account for the temperature excess, moreover they would be impossible to measure. Because the planet is thought to be still settling, this is called primordial energy. In this paradigm the Great Red Spot is thought to be just a bigger storm, even though it has been observed for over three hundred and fifty years at the same latitude, -23 degrees.

Refractory elements still being released from the crater form solid mineral particles which, suspended in the atmosphere, color it and envelop the entire planet, forming a thick thermal blanket. The diffusion of the heat by these heavy particles disguises the fact that the temperature excess of Jupiter comes
from the impact crater, while the bulk of the giant planet remains frozen as gas hydrates. This ‘disguise’ is augmented by the fact that the GRS appears colder than the cloud tops, but the reason for this is well known - it rises to a higher altitude. The fact that it is an atmospheric high contradicts the uniformitarian notion that the GRS is a long-lived ‘storm,’ since storms are characterized by atmospheric lows. In addition, the zonal wind bands on Jupiter are not symmetrical with respect to the equator because they are driven by the gases rising from the crater at -23 degrees latitude (Figure 2). The failure of the scientific community to recognize the unique aspects of the Great Red Spot merely emphasizes their total blindness to the truth, that is, how thoroughly their minds are closed. The longitude of the GRS does not delineate the longitude of the crater because of the high rotation rate of the planet drags the column of rising gases to the west before they reach the cloud-tops.

There is another fact concerning Jupiter which no astrophysicist in the world has ever imagined, even though the evidence is present in their own data. So great has been the mass of hot gases expelled by the jet over the last six millennia, that the
The rotational period of Jupiter itself has been significantly increased since the impact. This is discussed in more detail in Part Three.

The Jovian features remaining from the catastrophic events of 6,000 years ago reveal the true nature of the giant planets. It is almost as though they were left as a clue to be discovered in God’s good time. Jupiter and Saturn are not giant gaseous spheres, layered like an onion comprising exotic forms of hydrogen never seen, but great, cold bodies of good old dirty water in the unique form of gas hydrates. Moreover, they are the ‘mothers’ of the terrestrial planets including the Earth on which we live.

The Birth of Venus 6000 BP

The impact that ‘lit up’ Jupiter ejected a great mass of material into space out of which proto-Venus was born. There are several Greek myths that provide observations of the birth of proto-Venus out of Jupiter. Zeus (Jupiter at that date) was told that his child, borne by Metis, would rise to greater heights than Zeus himself. To prevent this, he swallowed Metis, but developed such a headache that he asked Haiphestos to split open his head, resulting in the birth of Pallas-Athene (young Athena), who was said to have emerged ‘fully armed with a spear.’ The spear was the great jet which extended from the rapidly rotating Jupiter, not proto-Venus. This myth describes the impact followed by a rebounded body. The mythologies of most cultures fail to name any mother at all, either because the impacting body was not glowing and was therefore not visible from the Earth or it was daylight at their location. Metis and Haiphestos are possible exceptions. As mentioned above, the first indication of the event was a ‘howling’ of the Earth. This was probably due to gravitational radiation, a phenomenon long sought but never observed by physicists. The energy of the impact was so enormous that the entire Earth acted as the detector. Proto-Venus remained a white hot cloud of plasma for years due to its explosive birth, subsequent gravitational collapse and reheating each time it passed through perihelion. During this period, most of the lighter elements comprising the proto-planet were boiled off into interplanetary space, forming two black tails millions of miles long, as clearly described in the Rig Veda. At the same time, refractory elements became
concentrated to form the solid planet, with the heaviest, nickel and iron already concentrated in its core.

Immanuel Velikovsky devoted more than half of his seminal work, *Worlds in Collision* to passages in ancient myth which he believed indicated that Venus was ‘born’ out of Jupiter and subsequently passed close to the Earth, overturning our world twice, causing great destruction. In spite of the great devastation described in these myths, he came to the conclusion that these encounters took place at the time of the Exodus of the Jews from Egypt (~1400 BC), based on the Biblical description of the clouds which covered the sky and the manna (soma, ambrosia) which fell from the heavens, for many years. I maintain, based on a number of additional sources, including the very ancient Rig Veda, Egyptian and Greek myth, and archaeological datings, that the two close encounters with proto-Venus occurred much earlier, in 4000 BC (6000 BP), and destroyed most animal life on Earth.

**Proto-Venus in the Rig Veda**

The most detailed observations of the birth and evolution of proto-Venus come from the Vedas, the ‘religion’ or culture thought to have been founded by an ‘Aryan’ race, probably located in the foothills of the Himalayas, in the what is now the Punjab. This culture seems to have disappeared or become assimilated or possibly integrated with the dark race from the Indian continent, resulting in the four castes still present in India today. If the latter were true, the highest caste, the Brahmans, who have maintained the Vedas intact up to modern times, may be their closest descendants. The disappearance of this ‘race’ brings to mind biblical passages:

(\textit{Gen 6:4-3 KJV}) **There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.**

And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

The sacred Rig Veda ‘Samhita’ or collection of mantras, consists
of over a thousand hymns or ‘suktas,’ that describe the events that occurred throughout the period of cosmic chaos, lasting some 3,000 years. It was composed over the entire Vedic Period, with many generations of rishis (Vedic priests) adding stanzas describing the cosmic events that they observed during their lifetimes. Corroboration that this ‘Vedic Period’ was triggered by the birth of proto-Venus comes from the fact that the narrative of the impact on Jupiter and the emergence of proto-Venus, as Aditi, are the very first events described in the Rig Veda. Detailed descriptions of proto-Venus’ evolution follow in terms of a series of deity names, e.g., Surya, Vivasvat, Pushan, Savitar, Ushas, Asvins, Agni and Varuna, with unique attributes. These were said to be Adityas, or sons of Aditi. Although these names are different, they all refer to proto-Venus. The various characteristics or epithets of these Adityas, describe how the appearance of proto-Venus varied as it swung from as far out as Jupiter through perihelion, how its luminosity varied with its temperature, and how it was sometime seen in the night sky and sometimes in the daytime as a second, smaller ‘sun.’

The fact that all these names applied to the same physical body, was understood, at least by the rishis, who wrote in the Rig Veda:

What is but one, the wise call (by) manifolds (names).  
... grant it to us, Thy friends, to know Thy countless manifestations - the highest, the lowest, and those between.

The parts of the rebounded cloud that were ejected at lower velocities failed to become incorporated into proto-Venus. They were observed dissipating or falling back toward the giant planet. This was expressed as follows in the Rig Veda:

Of the eight sons of Aditi, who were born from her body, she approached the gods with seven, and cast out Marttanda (the eighth) ... The eighth son was deformed. His brothers, seeing his deformity, improved his appearance. He was afterwards known as Vivasvat. From the superfluous flesh cut off his body, an elephant was formed...

This ‘superfluous’ material became the nuclei of the four large Galilean moons of Jupiter. Their outer layers were provided over
The Initiation of Recent Cosmic Chaos

several subsequent millennia by the material from the long-lived jet shooting from the impact crater on Jupiter, which initially extended beyond the orbit of Callisto. The slow decay of the jet and the radiation from the impacted Jupiter solve another great mystery - why these moons differ so markedly with their distance from Jupiter.

The bright star-like form of proto-Venus, called Vivasvat in the Rig Veda, formed almost immediately due to the gravitational collapse of the initial plasma cloud. The proto-planet was not solid. It comprised a hot atomic ‘soup’ the mutual gravitational of which was balanced by the radiation pressure from the heavier core elements, as in the early stages of star formation. Even after 6,000 years, the entire interior of Venus is still boiling liquid rock, covered only by a tenuous basalt crust. Due to its high temperature, proto-Venus out-gassed prodigious amounts of lighter elements as it entered its initial eccentric planetary orbit. These formed two dark, dense ‘tails,’ which extended hundreds of millions of kilometers from the white-hot proto-planet, corresponding to the dust and ionized tails of conventional comets. They were described in the Rig Veda as ‘two sticks used to start a fire’, and ‘two branding irons,’ with proto-Venus (the fire) at the apex and when it later approached the Earth with the tails ahead of it, and the perspective changed, they were seen as ‘two hands in prayer.’ Indeed this picture was the origin of the holding of the hands together in prayer. Some two or three years later it passed through its first perihelion, at which time it was reheated to above 10,000 K. The out-gassing of the predominantly lighter elements is a fundamental aspect of the formation of terrestrial planets.

The appearance of proto-Venus depended on its distance from the earth and its position relative to the Sun. In addition, its temperature, and therefore its inherent color brightness varied considerably. In the Vedas, it was referred to as Savitar, Surya and Pushan during this period. At each perihelion passage it was subjected to great tidal and electromagnetic forces, which reheated it to over ten thousand degrees. As a result, the brilliance of proto-Venus as it swung outward after passing through perihelion was at its greatest and was seen in the daytime as a second, but smaller, Sun. At these times it was referred to as Surya (sun maiden).
A maiden by the name of Surya, that is Sun-Maiden, or daughter of Surya, that is Daughter of the Sun.⁷

This passage has resulted in the common belief among Vedic scholars that Surya and Savitar were names for the Sun. However, the quote implies that it was visible in the sky during the day, alongside the Sun, like a daughter. When it appeared as a morning star, just prior to dawn and was brilliant, it was called Savitar.

God Savitar, approaching on the dark blue sky, sustaining mortals and immortals, comes on his golden chariot, beholding all the worlds.

If Savitar were the sun, he would not be described as approaching on the dark blue sky. Early in its 'lifetime,' proto-Venus' orbit swung out farther from the Sun than the Earth. During this period it would sometimes appear in the night sky and was called Pushan, the deity who kept the traveler safe at night.

The deities Ushas and Asvins were effects associated with relatively close approaches of proto-Venus, and may have occurred in the latter part of the Vedic Period, at which time it was no longer a threat to the Earth. The interpretation of Ushas as the dawn, that has been adopted by most scholars, is difficult to understand when the obvious meaning lies in its epithet, Aurora. Just as people did not worship constant phenomena like the Sun, they also did not worship the dawn. The gods worshiped in the Rig Veda were part of a long series of periodic extraordinary events. When proto-Venus approached the Earth the increasing tidal force stirred up its interior, increasing its out-gassing. These gases were captured into the magnetic field of the Earth and fell toward the poles forming brilliant auroral displays. The Asvins, or 'twins' were the visible arcs of hot gases which streamed through space between the planets toward the Earth’s poles, while the Ushas were the powerful Aurora which resulted from these streams striking the Earth’s atmosphere.
All those who watched for thee of old  
Are gone, and now 'tis we who gaze  
On thy approach; In future days  
Shall other men thy beams behold.

And not alone do bard and priest  
Awake-the gods thy power confess  
By starting into consciousness  
When thy first rays suffuse the east;

And hasting downward from the sky,  
They visit men devout and good,  
Consume their consecrated food,  
And all their longings satisfy.

This excerpt from the Rig Veda makes it clear that these ‘approaches’ of proto-Venus were special events, but reoccurred for generations. In the second stanza, the gods 'start into consciousness' means that proto-Venus, of which the Asvins and Ushas were a precursor, was being affected by the tidal force of the earth. The crust of proto-Venus was cracking and hot magma and fire were beginning to stream out, increasing its brightness, as described earlier. The hymn merely turns the physical situation around, picturing the Ushas as having the power to excite the deity. The last stanza clearly describes proto-Venus “hasting downward from the sky.”

Devastation of the Earth

After a few orbits of decreasing eccentricity, due to the braking force of the Sun’s gravitational and magnetic fields at perihelion, proto-Venus headed for its first close encounter with the Earth. It approached from the direction of the Sun after passing through perihelion and was very hot, essentially a ball of flame. It was difficult to see because two black tails several million kilometers long extended ahead of it (away from the Sun) toward the Earth, partially blocking its view. As it moved closer, the rumbling of our world increased until earthquakes became
continuous. Then the Earth became locked in its tidal grip and its rotation became erratic because of the uneven distribution of mass in the crust of the Earth, such as mountain ranges and deep ocean trenches. The heat from this ball of flame increased and the smoke comprising its ionized tail was seen to twist and writhe like the body of a serpent due to the geomagnetic field.

The writhing smoke tail was seen in many cultures as a conflict between a great dragon (archetype), not originating at the planet, but rising from the ocean and seizing proto-Venus in its mouth. This was Tiamat in Babylonian myth, but there seems to be considerable confusion between the dragon and the glowing proto-Venus with which it was seen to be in conflict. For example, there is a common notion that Tiamat and Marduk were in conflict with one another, in which case Tiamat is being identified with proto-Venus.

The gaseous tail carried the roar of the entire flaming proto-Venus to the Earth - the last sound that millions of beings then alive would hear. Finally, this ball of flame, another son of Aditi, appropriately called Agni (fire) in the Rig Veda, swept across the Atlantic Ocean, reaching its nearest point to the Earth over North Africa, scorching all organic matter to create the Sahara Desert, and continued across the Middle East, southern Asia and Northern India. Its path is obvious to this day on true color maps of the Earth (Figure 3). The position and orientation of the Atlas mountains may be an indication that the entire range was uplifted by the tidal force of proto-Venus as it swept across the northernmost extent of the African continent.

![Figure 3 True color world map clearly shows the path scorched by proto-Venus from the Sahara to the Himalayas.](image)
The Initiation of Recent Cosmic Chaos

Below are some descriptions from the few lucky survivors of the close passes of proto-Venus. “A Hymn to Agni” states:

Thou levellest all thou touchest; forests vast
Thou shear'st, like beards which barber's razor shaves.
Thy wind-driven flames roar loud as ocean waves,
And all thy track is black when thou hast past.

Solon, a well known Greek figure who predated Plato by several centuries, visited Egypt to learn the secrets of the past from the priests. Some of the knowledge given to him was later published by Plato in *Timaeus and Critius*. The priest says:

Oh Solon, Solon, you Greeks are all children, and there is no such thing as an old Greek...

You are all young in mind...you have no belief rooted in old tradition and no knowledge hoary with age. And the reason is this. There have been and will be many different calamities to destroy mankind, the greatest of them by fire and water, lesser ones by countless other means. Your own story of how Phaethon...burnt up things on the earth...is a mythical version of the truth that there is at long intervals a variation in the course of the heavenly bodies and a consequent widespread destruction by fire of things on earth. On such occasions those who live in the mountains or in high places suffer more than those living by rivers or by the sea; as for us, the Nile, our own regular savior, is freed to preserve us in this emergency. When on the other hand the gods purge the earth with a deluge, the herdsmen and shepherds in the mountains escape, but those living in the cities in your part of the world are swept into the sea by the rivers; here water never falls on the land from above either then or at any other time, but rises up naturally from below.

Ovid’s legend of Phaëthon gives a detailed description of devastating events caused by a proto-Venus encounter:

The Greek legend says that the young Phaëthon, who claimed parentage of the Sun, on that fatal day tried to drive the chariot of the sun. Phaëthon was unable to make his way "against the whirling poles" and "their swift axis" swept him away. Phaëthon means "the blazing one".

The chariot of the sun, driven by Phaëthon, moved "no
longer in the same course ... rush aimlessly, knocking against the stars ... borne along just as a ship driven before the headlong blast, whose pilot has let the useless rudder go and abandoned the ship to the gods and prayers.

The earth bursts into flame, the highest parts first, and splits into deep cracks, and its moisture is all dried up. The meadows are burned to white ashes; the trees are consumed, green leaves and all, and the ripe grain furnishes fuel for its own destruction ... Great cities perish with their walls, and the vast conflagration reduces whole nations to ashes.

The woods are ablaze with the mountains ... Aetna is blazing boundlessly ... and twin peaked Parnassus ... Nor does its chilling clime save Scythia; Caucasus burns ... and the heaven-piercing Alps and cloud-capped Apennines.

Then also Libya became a desert, for the heat dried up her moisture ... The Don's waters steam: Babylonian Euphrates burns; the Ganges, Phasis, Danube, Alpheus boil; Spercheos' banks are aflame. The golden sands of Tagus melt in the intense heat ... The Nile fled in terror to the ends of the earth ... the seven mouths lie empty, filled with dust; seven broad channels, all without a stream ... Great cracks yawn everywhere ... Even the sea shrinks up, and what was but now a great watery expanse is a dry plain of sand. The mountains, which the deep sea had covered before, spring forth ... If we are to believe reports, one whole day went without the sun. But the burning world gave light.

As proto-Venus passed over the region of Tibet, which had been uplifted by the close passes of an unknown body at the time of the Younger Dryas, its tidal force raised the Tibetan-Himalayan complex to even greater heights and tidally 'locked onto' this massive uplift. As it swept by the earth, the result was to give the mantle an impulsive torque which caused it to overturn a full 180 degrees in space without changing its rotation (spin) rate. This resulted in entire oceans being pulled out of their beds and flowing in mile-high waves across whole continents. These waves carried with them huge tumbling boulders that resembled the teeth of an enormous behemoth crushing vegetation and killing all animals in their path. Thus most animal life in parts of
The Initiation of Recent Cosmic Chaos

The world not scorched by the great heat were also slaughtered. Certain continents were probably spared the worst devastation due to their locations relative to the direction in which the Earth was overturned. Clouds covered the Earth for months until the smoke from proto-Venus, combined with the smoke from innumerable fires, every volcano on Earth and enormous amounts of water that had been evaporated to form clouds, finally settled revealing the heavens once again. Then the few survivors were amazed to see the Sun rising in what had been the west and setting in the east, and a host of new stars visible in the heavens. But even the local terrain appeared foreign - like that of another planet. Ancient Sumerian documents describe the Earth then being ‘flat like a roof’, due to the ooze and clay from the ocean deep that settled out, filling every depression.

The few survivors lived in great fear of the heavens, not understanding why the skies had changed. They then watched as the flaming deity that had devastated the world moved far away and ‘battled’ with the familiar morning and evening ‘star’ that they had known for their entire history, priori-Mars. During these battles a white bridge extended from the ancient planet toward proto-Venus. Some cultures imagined this was a sword wielded by their ancient hero against the brighter more belligerent glowing body. The Rig Veda states that there were ‘innumerable’ battles between Indra (priori-Mars) and Agni or Varuna (proto-Venus) and that the latter ‘usually won.’ Although distant for several years, their concern about the marauder proved justified. After a few orbits of the Sun proto-Venus once again bore down on the Earth. Those still alive tried to hide in caves and ascend to the mountains, but the Earth’s mantle was again overturned and the oceans over-rode the land masses slaughtering most of the survivors of the earlier disaster.

Evidence of proto-Venus Devastations

In March 1929, the British archaeologist C. Leonard Woolley was excavating a large burial pit at the site of the ancient Mesopotamian city Ur, called 'Ur of the Chaldees' in the Bible. At a depth of 40 feet the workers announced that they had reached virgin soil and there were no more artifacts. Woolley,
believing there must be artifacts from earlier cultures, had his men continue digging. After digging through a layer of eight feet thickness, artifacts of a completely different, pre-Sumerian culture were found. This ‘silent’ layer was tentatively interpreted by Woolley as evidence of the flood of Noah in the Bible, from which the layer of clay separating the artifacts of the two cultures, had been deposited. Woolley’s ‘silent’ layer was radiocarbon dated at 3200 BC. This was the flood of Deucalion, not the flood of Noah, which occurred more than a millennium later. The burial pit at Ur is one of many archaeological sites in the Levant, roughly the Middle East, at which evidence has been found for a mass killing. These sites are marked by large numbers of unconventional graves of the existing neolithic culture, located far from their usual burial grounds, which were probably dug by the survivors of the first flood, who were themselves killed at the time of the second overturning. The wide-spread evidence of disasters at this date has prompted archaeologists to define this as a watershed event, that is, the end of the Neolithic Age and, based on later finds, the beginning of the Bronze Age. Due to the lack of any artifacts during the first three hundred years of the Bronze Age (BA I), archaeologists have designated this the ‘silent’ or ‘pre-urban’ period, the latter name referring to the great civilizations, in Mesopotamia, Egypt and the Indus River valley, which suddenly appeared in BA II. I maintain that the BA I was the period required for mankind’s population to grow from a scant few to the size required to build the great civilizations. But, as will be discussed later, there was much more than this taking place in that period.

It was at this date that archaeologists say the ancient culture of lower Egypt (northern Egypt) was ‘replaced’ by that of upper Egypt. This took place with no signs of military activity or subdual of any sort. As a result, the replacement remains somewhat of a mystery. The Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario provides the answer to this mystery. Proto-Venus reached its lowest point over north Africa on its first destructive pass, as evidenced by the Sahara Desert, which was formed at that date. As a result all the people of Upper Egypt were vaporized by the same great heat. The survivors from lower Egypt naturally moved into the vacated area.
A unique type of pottery, called Gray Burnished Ware, was produced only at that time in the Levant. It was probably fabricated from the very clay deposited by the ocean flood waters - perhaps the same clay deposit that Woolley found at the bottom of the burial pit at Ur and described in the tablets at Nineveh, that left the landscape 'as flat as a roof.' Being uniquely from this period, it is quite possible that this clayware contains unique chemical or isotopic 'signatures' from the smoke in the 'tail' of proto-Venus which settled to the ground in the months following the encounters. Woolley dated the 'silent' layer at 3200 BC (radiocarbon date), which along with other archaeological data has led to the designation of the Bronze Age I (BA I). Modern tree-ring corrections to radiocarbon dating make the actual date very close to 4000 BC, bringing it into agreement with the biblical origin of mankind on Earth - an extremely important fact.

As the result of a small miracle, we may have the intact body of one of those last neolithic survivors of the proto-Venus onslaughts, which wiped the Earth clean of their species. In 1991, the well preserved body of a neolithic man was recovered from a glacier in the Otztaler Alps, providing a wealth of information about that species. The age of the body as determined by radiocarbon dating from the body itself and the grass stuffed in his shoes give a range of dates from 3365 to 2940 B.C., with an average of 3300 B.C.! This is very close to the uncorrected radiocarbon date for the beginning of the Bronze Age, BA I. This places his death in coincidence with the devastations due to proto-Venus. X-rays indicate that Otzi, as he was named by the examining scientists, had several broken ribs which had little time to heal before his demise. One conclusion, based on the study of other forensic evidence was:

The most likely explanation, however, is an accident shortly before the Iceman's death. ... If this injury is indeed viewed as the result of a violent conflict, this would support a scenario which explains the Iceman's inadequate equipment. His physical impairment due to the pain must have been a serious handicap. Nevertheless, he set off for an inhospitable region, and without sufficient food. All this can be regarded as an indication of 'flight with his last remaining strength'
It is quite possible that this man was a witness to and perhaps a wounded survivor of one of the proto-Venus encounters. Evidence derived from furrows in his finger nails is interpreted as showing stress, disease, or malnourishment in the four months before his death. Perhaps he somehow survived the flood and succumbed to the clouds of smoke. A clue in favor of this scenario is the fact that the interior of his lungs were blackened by smoke. Possibly he died of heavy smoke inhalation and froze when he was covered with snow during a ‘nuclear winter’ that followed the proto-Venus encounter. Perhaps forensic science can tell us more, given these clues. As in the case of the Gray Burnished Ware, a spectrographic analysis of the black material coating his lungs might reveal the presence of a unique element, compound or isotope ratio deposited from the ’tail’ of the blazing proto-Venus.

In addition to this anecdotal data, there are some physiological characteristics of Otzi which have a bearing on the question of the advent of modern man on the Earth at the beginning of the Bronze Age. His upper jaw exhibits a four millimeter diastema or space between the two first incisors and an unusually broad canalis incisivum which leads to the palate behind the incisors. This is indicative of what is colloquially known as a 'hare lip,’ as shown by the photograph in Figure 4. It is a very common defect found in at least twenty percent of neolithic skulls. Furthermore, he has only 11 pairs of ribs instead of the usual 12, an abnormally thick bony ridge above the eyes, and shin bones that are thinner and longer than normal. I suggest that these attributes are anatomical evidence of a fundamental genetic difference between the neolithic hominid species and Homo Sapiens Sapiens. The artifacts possessed by Otzi surprised archaeologists, revealing the species’
capability of weaving garments and even smelting copper, for which long trips were required to obtain arsenic from distant primitive mines.

There exists a striking contrast between the diminutive neolithic people exemplified by Otzi and the stately Tocharians - very tall, red-haired humans, who may have been the mysterious Aryans or the original race of Adam, several well dressed bodies of which have been exhumed, perfectly preserved, in the dry desert of the Tarim Basin, in central Asia. These people were buried in colorful, plaid clothing, without weapons or ornamental objects, implying their’s was a peaceful and non-materialistic society. They are of particular interest because the Hebrew word for man, *adam*, literally means ‘ruddy’ or ‘having a reddish complexion,’ since the high state of their preservation reveals that they had red hair. It would be very interesting to compare their DNA with both that of Otzi and modern humans, in order to gain insight into mankind’s recent past.

A possible clue to the species upgrade around 6000 BP comes from recent work on mitochondrial DNA from a number of neolithic farmer’s bones dated around 7500 BP (the LBK culture). These suggest that there exists no genetic connection between the LBK and modern Europeans. Researchers, who have no knowledge of the V/A scenario are attempting to explain this as due to the migration and subsequent domination of Europe by farmers from central Asia.

**Vedic Mars Venus Conflicts**

The eccentricity of Venus’ orbit, which originated at Jupiter was rapidly reduced to the degree that it barely reached the Earth within a few decades. This was the result of interactions with the Sun near perihelion and the loss of orbital energy to priori-Mars. The braking force of the Sun was extremely efficient compared to what would occur if proto-Venus were a neutral, rigid body. Because it was a fluid mass of plasma, it was greatly distorted by both tidal and electromagnetic forces. This repeatedly increased its temperature to over 10,000 K. The heat energy was supplied by the kinetic energy of the proto-planet. Therefore each perihelion encounter reduced its orbital velocity, resulting in the subsequent reduction of its aphelion and eccentricity. Its aphelion was also reduced by exchanges of
orbital energy with priori-Mars and possibly the Earth. In what the Vedas indicate was only twenty-eight years, the combined effect of these two types of energy losses was to reduce its aphelion to the point that it barely reached the orbit of the Earth. At the same time ‘innumerable’ encounters increased priori-Mars orbital velocity, moving it gradually from its interior, Venus-like orbit into one that also approached the orbit of the Earth. The Venus-dominated portion of the Vedic Period ended when the both priori-Mars and proto-Venus approached the Earth at the same time, presenting a spectacular but frightening cosmic show for the very few neolithic survivors on Earth. Earthquakes were continuous due to the shifting proximity of the two massive bodies rapidly changing positions in the sky.

The presence of only two bodies, priori-Mars and Proto-Venus, during the Vedic Period is also corroborated in the Rig Veda:

**Two periods, of different complexions, revolve for their own purposes, and each in succession severally nourishes a son; in one Hari is the receiver of oblations, in the other, the brilliant Agni is beheld.**

Here the author explains that there were two heavenly bodies circulating at the same time, Agni (proto-Venus) and Hari (priori-Mars), and that each had its characteristic period of revolution. In the Rig Veda the approach of priori-Mars is portrayed as the birth of Indra.

... Indra ... though he was to rise to the rank of king of the gods (in classical Sanskrit, the word Indra means simply 'lord' or 'king') his beginnings are humble...Indra's childhood is beset with difficulties. He is not born in the normal way but emerges from his mother's side... Once born he is wanted by none but feared by all; his mother attempts to hide him...for Indra was a hero of fearful might who threatened to upset the older order of things. At his birth, mountains, heaven, and Earth were seized with trembling...No sooner is he born than he robs his father, Tvashtri, of the Soma and quaffs an enormous draft of it 'worth a hundred cows.' Thus fortified, his stature expands to such an extent that it fills the two worlds, immediately he slays Vritra, that is, all that obstructs, and gives the waters free course. Thereupon he turns upon his father, seizes him...
The Initiation of Recent Cosmic Chaos

by the foot and smashes him to pieces...Tvashtri, Indra's father, is elsewhere identified with Varuna, the universal king who rules by magic power; between the two throughout the Rig Veda there is great tension.\textsuperscript{11}

Indra (priori-Mars) was described as a deformed child due to the great degree to which the Tharsis Bulge was uplifted by previous encounters with proto-Venus, resulting in a 'dog-head' shape. The 'hiding' was due to the eclipsing of Mars by Venus as it approached Earth. Amazement is expressed at how fast the 'child' Indra grows, showing that it is approaching rapidly. The mythical 'birth' of Indra was the result of its changing from a distant point of light, into a 'world' of enormous size. Thus the rishis understood that it was not an actual creation 'ex nihilo,' as had recently occurred with proto-Venus.

A slight difficulty with the above passage stems from the implication that there were two agents, a mother and a father, probably introduced to make a better story. What occurred was really two occultations of priori-Mars by proto-Venus as it approached the Earth, that is, the birth from his mother's side and his mother's attempt to hide him. The slaying of Vritra (the confiner) was the most common activity attributed to Indra in the Vedic Period. It is a reference to the melting of Himalayan glaciers, which were seen as giant serpents lying in the mountain passes, (which they do resemble, particularly in aerial photos). However, this was normally a long term process, in which were combined the melting of subsurface rock with the magma, once mobile, being drawn toward the surface, thereby heating the mountains from below, while at the same time assaulting the glaciers from above with deluges and thunderbolts, which broke up the glaciers during each fifteen year dance encounter. The term 'immediately' implies that at the beginning of the first encounter being described here, the Himalayas, indeed the entire Earth, were under great stress due to the recent overturnings, and quite hot. Another quote about this time indicates exactly this situation:

The mountains are the eldest children of Prajapati (the Creator). They were winged (birds). They kept flying forth and settling wherever they liked. At that time the Earth was unstable. (God) Indra cut off their wings. By means of the
mountains he made firm the Earth. The wings became clouds. Therefore these clouds ever hover about the mountains. For this is their place of origin.  

It is difficult for us to imagine but entire mountain ranges were shifting back and forth due to the compromised geology in the Himalayas. “Indra cut off their wings” refers to the later portion of the Vedic Period dominated by priori-Mars. Evidence of this late subsurface melting and instability can be found today. Geophysicists have found that almost the entire Tibetan plateau is underlain by a molten layer of rock even to this day - a fact that cannot be explained within the uniformitarian paradigm.

Then a close encounter with proto-Venus ensued, in this instance dubbed Indra’s father, Tvashtri, probably because of the apparently adversarial relationship. The reference to Soma implies the observation of the same white ‘sword’ which extended between the two during earlier close encounters, far from Earth. It was mostly water and atmospheric gases being drawn from priori-Mars by the tidal attraction of the more massive proto-Venus but was also the source of Soma. Due to later events, at which times people ate, and became intoxicated by Soma (ambrosia, manna) that fell to Earth, the Vedic people imagined that Indra’s ‘quaffing’ of Soma from proto-Venus had made him stronger and caused him to grow rapidly.

The previous passage actually describes a complex interaction which occurred between the two planets and the Earth. This encounter was absolutely crucial because it resulted in a resonance in the orbits of all three bodies, which was to determine their repeated encounters for more than three millennia. Proto-Venus was placed in an eccentric orbit which came close to, but no longer crossed, that of the Earth. Evidence of this eccentricity comes from both Babylonian and Mayan astronomers who allowed Venus as much as a 90 day period of invisibility at superior conjunction, when it was on the opposite side of the Sun from the Earth. In its current, near-circular orbit, this period is only 50 days. Priori-Mars was placed in a planetary orbit that crossed that of the Earth.

The passage then implies that priori-Mars once again closed with proto-Venus and ‘smashed him to pieces.’ This is obviously an exaggeration, since priori-Mars was much smaller than proto-
Venus. It probably arose from the fact that the latter was still a fluid body, which became highly distorted into a tear-drop shape, due to the tidal force of the approaching priori-Mars, which was relatively rigid. At their closest point an enormous electrical discharge took place between them. This splashed some of the fluid material of proto-Venus into space but it probably fell back onto the surface. The association of Tvashtri with Varuna, the next stage of proto-Venus in the Vedas, removes any doubt as to its identification as both Indra’s mother and father.

As a result of the complex three-body encounter described in this passage, proto-Venus never again threatened the destruction caused by the two earlier encounters. In this interior orbit it was less distorted by the gravitational field of the Earth, except at the closest inferior conjunctions, when it was instrumental in releasing priori-Mars from its geosynchronous orbit. As a result, proto-Venus settled into a more quiescent state, forming a thin crust which muted its brilliant glow. In that state it was called Varuna in the Rig Veda and was praised for its great beauty. However, at its closest approaches to Earth or during encounters with priori-Mars, tidal distortions of its still-fluid interior would crack its thin crust in many places, exposing the bright glow of the subsurface magma, resulting in its epithet ‘many eyed’ in a number of cultures. The closest approaches sometimes caused more complete rupturing of the crust, resulting in greater flare-ups that prompted statements in the Vedas, such as ‘Varuna reverts to Agni’ - a passage that has baffled interpreters who believe they were independent deities.

As a result of the same three-body interaction, there began a long sequence of amazing close encounters between priori-Mars and Earth which continued for over three millennia. Because Venus was relegated to a planetary orbit, generally far from Earth, this was seen as a ‘victory’ of Indra over Agni or Varuna:

As we read the hymns of the Rig-Veda, Indra’s victory is seen to resemble nothing so much as a takeover bid. Attributes that had formerly been proper to Varuna now pass over to Indra...all the gods bestow on him the title of asura...As an asura he becomes the creator and sustainer of the universe which he yet transcends, for the two worlds are
equal to but half of him;...Creation, however, in India never means creation ex nihilo; it means the ordering of an already existing matter into intelligible form...

Indra's promotion to the dignity of an asura, however, did not save that class of deity from degradation. Their eclipse in the shape of Varuna himself is movingly described in RV. 10.124 where Agni, the divine priest, deserts Varuna for Indra.

Indra speaks: 'The asuras have lost their uncanny power (maya) ... ' Varuna set the waters free, for he has no more power over them...These now follow Indra's highest power. Indra speaks: O Agni, come to our sacrifice. Too long hast thou dwelt in darkness.

And Agni replies: *Secretly and hidden do I, a god, depart from him who is no longer a god...Many years did I pass with him. Choosing Indra I leave the father...* \(^{13}\)

The Vedic word *sura,* normally translated 'gods,' literally means 'glowing' - and because the glowing bodies wreaked havoc, they were propitiated. After the Vedic period ended, the true nature of these bodies was quickly lost and because they were propitiated in the myths, the term *sura* took on the more abstract meaning of a 'god.' Older translations used the term 'demons' for *asura,* because they were often seen to be in conflict with the *suras,* or gods and because of the Sanskrit convention of negation by prefixing an 'a.' In other words *asura* was interpreted 'not god,' and therefore demons. This term, which Varuna proudly applies to himself, is now thought to be derived from the word *asu* which means 'breath' or 'spirit.' This implies that the word was intended to describe bodies with visible atmospheres, which is closely related to 'breath.' In other words, an *asura* was a body that had visible gaseous envelope or a tail, like a comet, associated with it. Proto-Venus was known from its birth as an *asura* because of the vast tails that extended from it, while at a distance priori-Mars just appeared as a glowing body, or *sura.* However, as priori-Mars approached the Earth it was seen to have an atmosphere also, therefore Indra was promoted to the dignity of an *asura.*
As a result of this ‘birth’, *Indra* assumed dominance over the Earth and thenceforth receives the ‘oblations’ (sacrifices) formerly bestowed on *Varuna*. The glow of proto-Venus became muted by the formation of a thin crust. Thus *Agni* (fire), considered the primary manifestation of power, was imagined to have left *Varuna*. At the same time, *Indra* (priori-Mars) began approaching the Earth and the resulting tidal force caused great lava fountains to shoot high in the air toward the Earth. Thus the ‘fire’ (Agni) or ‘glow’ which marked the power of a deity was imagined moving from *Varuna* to *Indra*.

A similar transference of the primary deity from planet to planet occurs in Greek myth when *Zeus*, originally associated with Jupiter, eventually became transferred to the column of smoke and fire on priori-Mars. The association of *Zeus* with priori-Mars (Olympus) is eminently logical since only the nearby priori-Mars could routinely hurl thunderbolts at the Earth. The Egyptian myth of *Osiris* and *Isis*, discussed in a later chapter, treats the similar transference of the deity’s names in that culture.

*Varuna* still staked his claim to sovereignty based on a mysterious law, *rta* or *maya*, counterparts of the later *dharma*, normally translated as ‘action,’ whereas *Indra* proudly admits that he depends only on his more violent means of assaulting the Earth. *Rta*, was the invisible power to influence the Earth from a distance - in other words, the tidal *action* (gravitational force) of a celestial body, which is directly proportional to its mass. Due to its greater mass, proto-Venus impressed the Vedic people with the power of its effect on the earth at closest approach, even though it never came as close as priori-Mars after the date of the above three body encounter. Sir Isaac Newton might have been the first human to understand gravitation theoretically as the result of watching an apple fall to the ground, but the ancients felt the effect of tidal forces of proto-Venus and priori-Mars, in changing or ‘locking up’ the rotation of the Earth, and gave it a name long before Newton.

The identification of Varuna as an *asura*, was without question because proto-Venus was still out-gassing enormous amounts of material (primarily sulfur (S₈) as explained in Part Three and in my paper on Venus), and so was described as a comet as late as 300 BC. In the Vedas, proto-Venus was commonly referred to as *Mitra-Varuna* and similarly as *Mithra-Ahura* in Persian myth. This close association of two deities has caused great
difficulty for those who study mythology, but in the V/A scenario this makes complete sense. Mitra is translated ‘compact’ while Varuna is ‘enveloped.’ But the most telling clue again lies in the Vedas, which state that ‘Mitra rules the day and Varuna rules the night.’ Mitra was the solid body of proto-Venus which could be seen during the day when in the vicinity of the Earth and Varuna ‘with his flowing robe,’ that is, the atmosphere and outgassed material, could only be seen at night, when the sky was not so bright.
The Amazing ‘Dance Encounters’

The simultaneous interaction of the three planets described above, established a unique resonance of the orbits of proto-Venus, priori-Mars and the Earth. Every thirty years, at one of the points where the orbits of priori-Mars and the Earth crossed (in October), the two arrived simultaneously and the former was captured in a geosynchronous orbit. As the two bodies revolved about their common center of mass for fourteen or fifteen years, priori-Mars passed through a number of alignments with the Sun, Moon and the two combined. These caused great convulsions in its interior and resulted in many large, hot bodies being shot into space. As each encounter progressed, these bodies came from deeper and deeper within the smaller planet, weakening it. Then, at the spring equinox, around March 21, of the fifteenth year after each capture, the Earth arrived at the other crossing point of priori-Mars orbit just when proto-Venus, still in an eccentric orbit, was at its closest approach to Earth (inferior conjunction). At midday priori-Mars passed through an alignment with proto-Venus, the Sun and Moon (possibly an eclipse). The combination of these alignments, and the structurally degraded condition of priori-Mars, after fifteen years of convulsions, caused a series of unique physical events which resulted in its being released from its orbit and it reentered its previous planetary orbit (around the Sun). These capture and release sequences were repeated ninety-nine or one hundred times, over a period of some 3000 years.

If there were no descriptions or evidence of these encounters, this suggestion would seem ludicrous, but there is such a preponderance of detailed evidence, that there is no doubt that these events truly occurred. The Vedas state, quite matter-of-factly that ‘Indra slew ninety-nine Vritras’ or just that ‘there were one hundred Indras.’ However, Greek myth verifies the total length of the Vedic Period when it states that ‘the Olympic Gods reigned 3000 years,’ i.e. 100 X (15 + 15) = 3000. Priori-Mars was Olympia in Greek myth. Some one hundred equally spaced deposits within a Martian crater provide evidence of these equal length periodic encounters with the earth (Figure 5). Remember this picture as we proceed to the subject of rhythmic deposits on the Earth.
Priori-Mars remained fixed in the heavens over the Transhimalayas, tidally locked to the massive, uplifted Tibetan-Himalayan complex. The specific position is agreed upon in all eastern religions, directly above the sacred Mount Kailas, in Tibet, also known as ‘Indra’s Earthly home.’ A Tibetan thanka shows it above the sacred Mt. Kailas (Figure 6). The synchronous orbiting of two large planet-sized bodies once per day, with the secondary about one tenth of the mass and half the diameter of the primary, is not without precedent in the solar system today. The moon Charon orbits Pluto in exactly this configuration. However, there is no apparent means for those two to break off their encounter, as happened repeatedly in the case of priori-Mars.

The period of approximately fifteen years between the captures and releases of priori-Mars is based on at least three sources. Velikovsky noted five biblical events which occurred toward the end of the Vedic Period, which were spaced approximately fifteen years apart, between 747 BC and 687 BC. As a result, he reasoned these events were due to close encounters with
The Amazing Dance Encounters

Mars. Unfortunately, he never understood the true nature of these encounters. He believed that Mars merely passed close to the Earth every fifteen years but was not able to find specific evidence of its identity - a problem which troubled him greatly. The biblical events were called raash in Hebrew, inadequately translated commotions, possibly with the intention of hiding their true nature? I take his end date, 687 BC, as the correct date of the final breakaway of priori-Mars from the Earth. However, Velikovsky believed that the first interaction with Mars occurred at the date of the destruction of Sennacherib’s army by a blast, as he laid siege to Jerusalem during the reign of Hezekiah. Although this event did involve priori-Mars, it was far from its first encounter with Earth.

As stated previously, my study of the myths of many cultures indicates that the encounters with priori-Mars were much more complex than mere transient close passes. They involved alternate captures and releases of priori-Mars in geosynchronous

Figure 6. A thanka depicting Mt. Kailas, Indra’s earthly home, in the Transhimalayas of Tibet. (From Himalayas, Design by E.M.Buhrer, Facts on File, NY, 1987)
orbit for over 3000 years. This had been the normal state of affairs since 4000 BC. Thus, there were not five encounters as Velikovsky believed, but some two hundred disturbances of the Earth, counting each capture and release. In fact, the phenomena which Velikovsky attributed to a initial destructive encounter with proto-Venus at the time of the Exodus was actually due to just one more release of priori-Mars from the Earth. I refer to each fifteen year ‘capture’ period as a ‘dance encounter’ and the entire period of one hundred captures and releases as the ‘Vedic Period.’

Velikovsky contributes the important fact that a number of these ‘raash’ occurred at the date of the Jewish Passover or vernal equinox. His research also indicated that these ‘commotions’ were often linked to changes in the period of the Moon. This makes eminent sense in the context of the V/A scenario, since to get into its orbit close to Earth (the small circle in the center of Figure 7) priori-Mars would have to cross the orbit of the Moon. Therefore it is truly amazing that throughout the one hundred encounters, in which priori-Mars was captured and later released from an orbit much closer to the Earth than the Moon, that the latter was not lost from the system.

An important confirmation of the significance of the period of

![Figure 7](image)

Figure 7. When priori-Mars orbited Earth (small circle is its orbit), the orbit of the Moon was scalloped.
The Amazing Dance Encounters

fifteen years was given by the Greek Heraclitus, who defined a specific interval of time called the Aion (Eon) and assigned it the length of $2 \times 15 \times 360$ days = 10,800 days. As will be discussed again in a subsequent section on ancient calendars, there were only 360 days per year during the fifteen year periods when priori-Mars was in geosynchronous orbit around the Earth due to the added moment of inertia of the pair. The number of days per year reverted back to 365.25 when priori-Mars was in a planetary orbit. A Hindu myth states that a day of Brahma was equal in length to a night of Brahma. Brahma was the primary deity, a hardened lava column which rose an amazing 1000 kilometers or more at the north pole of priori-Mars during each encounter and collapsed when priori-Mars was released from its orbit around the Earth. Thus a ‘day of Brahma’ corresponded to the length of a dance encounter (~15 years, or a Vedic manvantura = 14 years) and a ‘night of Brahma’ corresponded to the time it was in a planetary orbit. Obviously these two periods were not exactly equal because the captures took place at one point where the planetary orbits of Earth and priori-Mars crossed, in October, while the releases occurred at the other crossing point, on the vernal equinox, around March 22th.

Vedic Creation and Destruction

The famous mythologist Mircea Eliade, had a sense of such repeated cosmic encounters, as expressed in his book, Eternal Return:

Following Vedic culture, Buddhism and Jainism employ cyclic concepts of time, an eternal repetition of a fundamental rhythm of creation and destruction.

The ‘creation’ refers to the events which happened on priori-Mars subsequent to each capture in orbit around the Earth. At those times the tidal force of the Earth initiated widespread volcanic activity on the smaller planet, resulting in the re-activation of many volcanic features on the surface and the subsequent blasting of innumerab le bodies into space. The same volcanos awoke at each encounter and transient features also began to grow, such as the primary deity at its north pole.
These same features arose at the beginning of each encounter and were so well known that each had a ‘deity’ name, some passed down through one hundred generations. This periodic cycle of creation and subsequent destruction was the source of the belief in reincarnation in all the eastern religions, and remains a fundamental misconception to this day.

Creation was also used to describe the large glowing bodies, called ‘embodied spirits’ in the Rig Veda, which were launched into space from the larger volcanos, such as Olympus Mons (Figure 8) and from the primary deity at the north pole. These expulsions were triggered by occasional alignments of priori-Mars with the Sun and Moon as it revolved with the Earth. The more closely aligned were the Sun and Moon when the Earth-priori-Mars pair passed through alignment with them, the more intense were the internal convulsions of the smaller planet and the greater the raining down of some of the large hot bodies killing many people. This was the reason for the great fear of eclipses, both solar and lunar.

The largest ejected bodies can be determined from the largest NEAs, which are potato shaped bodies some twenty-five kilometers in their longer dimension. Immeasurably great masses of dust and small rocks were carried with them into space in great storms. Evidence of this lies in the kilometer thick layer of fine dust and rocks which cover the near side of the Moon. This regolith is all material blasted from priori-Mars within the last 6000 years. But this is only a small fraction of the total mass ejected. Also unbeknownst to planetary scientists, all Near Earth Asteroids (NEAs) and short period comets were shot into space from priori-Mars. The mass of all the rock shot into space throughout the entire Vedic Period was so great that it has left the entire northern plains of Mars, approximately one third
of the surface, some seven kilometers lower than the rest of the planet. These expulsions, which occurred many times during each fourteen or fifteen year encounter gradually declined in strength as each encounter progressed, marking the increasingly devastated condition of priori-Mars. This decline was repeated with such consistency, that the Vedic people divided each dance encounter into four periods, known as Yugas, which were determined by the characteristics of the bodies shot into space and their eventual destinations - e.g. whether they went into planetary or earth orbit, or landed on the Moon. The periods were the Krita, Treta, Dvapara, and Kali. Assuming each dance encounter (manvantura) was fourteen years, the Vedas imply that their durations were 5.6, 4.2, 2.8 and 1.4 years respectively. The lengths of the Yugas became grossly exaggerated in the later Hindu period, to values far beyond the comprehension of human beings, perhaps in an attempt to give the ‘gods’ greater status, but primarily out of ignorance of the meaning of the Vedas. This distortion is pointed out by John Muir in *Original Sanskrit Texts*:

**Of this elaborate systems of Yugas, manvanturas, and Kalpas, of enormous duration, no traces are found in the hymns of the [more ancient] Rig Veda. Their authors were, indeed, familiar with the word Yugas, which frequently occurs in the sense of age, generation, or tribe.**

This confirms the fact that the more ancient Vedas, actually composed during the Vedic Period and preserved by the Bhahmans, provide the unembellished truth. The ‘destructions,’ in the previous quote corresponded to the collapse of the various propitiated volcanic features on the surface of priori-Mars at the times of its escape from orbit around the Earth because they were partially supported by the tidal force of the earth. This was not considered a permanent destruction because the Vedic people knew from long experience that Mars would return and the cycle would repeat itself. As will be discussed in a later section, the escapes of Mars from its orbit around the Earth involved the approach of proto-Venus to its inferior conjunction nearest the Earth, every thirty years.
The periodic release of priori-Mars was the source of the common mythical theme of the ‘home god’ (priori-Mars), which periodically rushed off to do battle with an intruder deity (proto-Venus), or in one Greek account, Ares (Mars) pursuing Aphrodite, for amorous reasons - because he was attracted by her ‘golden girdle,’ the glowing atmosphere of proto-Venus, visible only at night.

This periodic planetary chaos lasted over three millennia, and was the natural scheme of things’ for some one hundred generations of humans. As amazing as these events seem to us today, because we live in the current quiescent solar system, that pattern was the norm experienced by all ancient peoples from about 4000 to 687 BC, considerably longer than the present quiescent period. It was the planetary chaos of that period which revitalized the Earth and profoundly altered the solar system.

Before examining more details of these planetary interactions, it is appropriate to explore the evidence for the introduction of mankind on the Earth because this was one of the most important events associated with the early encounters of priori-Mars.
The Advent of Mankind

The presence of priori-Mars in a geosynchronous orbit around the Earth meant that the surface to surface distance between the two planets was only about 33,000 kilometers. Moreover, the space between the two planets was one of greatly reduced gravity because the tidal forces of each planet tended to cancel that of the other. This produced a ‘passageway’ between the two planets that lasted fifteen years. As explained previously, priori-Mars was some 800 million years older than the Earth and, based on several myths, was mostly covered with vegetation, at least in the earlier part of the Vedic Period, because it had been in an interior orbit, that is, closer to the Sun than Earth, for 4.7 billion years. As a result, it is reasonable to believe not only that animal life existed there, but that much more advanced beings existed on that planet. These intelligent beings would have known that the devastation of Earth by proto-Venus had to have killed most of the primitive beings on Earth, making it a relatively safe place to visit. They should also have understood that their small planet was doomed by its close interactions with the much more massive Earth. For these reasons and many others, it would have been highly likely that they would make the short journey to the Earth. The big question is, what would they do upon arriving on this relatively primitive planet? The Bible suggests they (the ‘eloyhim) created a new species ‘in their own image,’ perhaps by using the DNA of the indigenous beings.

The fact that the species they created, Homo Sapiens Sapiens, retained memories of the preceding proto-Venus devastations in their myths, and some even more ancient events, such as the Egyptian priests’ knowledge of the overturnings of the Earth’s mantle at the date of the YD, implies either that Homo Sapiens was created by a genetic modification of the neolithic species who actually witnessed these events, or, if created by some other means, the knowledge of those events was imparted to the new beings. The genetic ‘upgrade’ of an entire planet’s population would certainly have been facilitated by the very few neolithic survivors who remained on Earth, because if a vast number were still alive, it would have been impossible to ‘modify’ them all, and the deficiencies in their large ‘gene pool’ would have overwhelmed those of the new species. (Some might argue that it has occurred anyway). Of course, this
argument reflects the limited technology of mankind, while the truth may lie farther beyond ours than I can even imagine. There is also the possibility that our species was ‘programmed’ to wipe out any remnants discovered after the fact. The notion of such a transformation, immediately after the proto-Venus devastations, is presented in the first two chapters of Genesis in the Torah or Old Testament of the Christian Bible.

(Gen 1:2 KJV) And the earth \textit{became} without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

(Gen 1:26 KJV) And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness:...

(Gen 1:27 KJV) So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

(Gen 2:7 KJV) And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

\textit{I maintain that Genesis 1:2 is a description of the devastated state of the Earth immediately after the proto-Venus destructions.} This is consistent with the notion that the purpose of the Bible was to record the history of mankind on Earth, not to give a cosmogonic account of the creation of the Earth beginning billions of years ago. My translation ‘became’ is equally as valid as the more commonly used ‘was’. Verses 1:26-27 state that a new species was created “in the image of God,” implying a genetic resemblance to the ‘eloyhim. In Hebrew "God" in this passage is the single word ‘eloyhim, a plural literally translated ‘ordinary Gods’. This is consistent with the plural “Let \textit{us}” in Genesis 1:26. In order to be consistent with the Jewish concept of a single God, the convention has been adopted that the plural form refers to the primary deity, while some Christian theologians maintain that the plural refers to the Holy Trinity, that is the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. But given the many references in the Bible to the ‘Kingdom of God’ and the ‘First Fruits,’ an actual plural does not seem blasphemous. And why has the plural form been retained in every version of the Bible? The literal meaning, ‘ordinary gods’
makes particular sense, given the context of the times, that is, one in which the ‘true’ gods in all cultures were the huge planets proto-Venus and priori-Mars, which killed millions of people indiscriminately and truly threatened the Earth. Verse 2:7 states that the new species was formed from the ‘dust of the ground.’ One interpretation of this is that the dust of the ground refers to the DNA of the neolithic survivors on the Earth at the time.

**Corroboration from Sumerian Myth**

Zecharia Sitchin interprets Sumerian myth to say that eagle-faced men, called the Nefilim or their ‘working class’, the Annunaki came to Earth and created Homo Sapiens in their image. Although he believes that they came via a planetary ‘spaceship’ as in the V/A scenario, he imagines that their planet, Nibiru, is on an extremely eccentric orbit with a period of 3600 years, and is currently so far out in space that it cannot even be observed by the best telescopes on Earth. This hypothesis suffers from several physical problems. One is that the planet would be so cold for millennia that no life could survive. Another is that assuming its perihelion corresponded to the orbit of the Earth, it would zoom by so fast that getting off and on would be extremely difficult, like trying to board a high speed train as it passed through your station at full speed. Zitchen has tried to deal with this problem, but with little success. I maintain that the planet Nibiru, as the source of advanced beings, is completely untenable, but some other aspects of Sitchin’s interpretations are consistent with the V/A scenario. For example, he suggests that the Annunaki created mankind by manipulating the genes of primitive ‘ape-women.’ He interprets the cuneiform tablets from Nineveh as saying that when fifty Annunaki landed in the marshes of Mesopotamia, they spent considerable effort draining lowlands and controlling the rivers. This is consistent with the V/A picture of Earth in the aftermath of the proto-Venus destructions, also known as the flood of Deucalion. The problem of the removal of flood waters is also present in Chinese myth, in which the Great Yu was made Emperor because he saved the country by successfully draining vast agricultural lowlands. Based on Sumerian myth Sitchen describes the mysterious planet Nibiru as follows:
Nibiru shall hold the crossings of Heaven and Earth,
So that the gods cannot cross above and below: they must
wait upon him.
Nibiru is the star which is brilliant in the skies.
Verily he holds the central position; they shall bow down to
him.
Saying: “He who restlessly crosses the midst of the Sea, Let
Crossing be his name, he who controls its midst .... May he
shepherd all the gods like sheep.
May he vanquish Tiamat ... Because he created the spaces
and fashioned the firm ground, Father Enlil called his
[Nibiru’s] name ‘Lord of the Lands’.
This describes priori-Mars in the V/A scenario quite accurately,
but with the added advantage over Sitchin’s interpretation, that
although the gods had to “wait upon him,” priori-Mars would
always return in only fifteen years, not 3600, and when it did
return, it remained very close to the Earth for fifteen years,
allowing plenty of time for the “crossing.” The other obvious
advantage is that Mars, unlike Nibiru, is quite real and provides
many clues corroborating the V/A scenario.
Some other aspects of Sumerian myth can easily be interpreted
in the context of the V/A paradigm. The Enuma Elish (Epic of
Creation) speaks of the supreme deity E.A, which Sitchin
translates ‘whose house is water,’ also known as EN.KI, ‘lord of
firm ground,’ whose home planet was Nibiru. This is strongly
reminiscent of Brahma, Osiris and the ‘column of smoke and
fire,’ which arose through the northern sea on priori-Mars at the
beginning of each dance encounter. Therefore EN.KI was the
primary Sumerian deity name for the same feature. EN.LIL, his
half-brother was proto-Venus. Zecharia Sitchin believes that
these were actual beings or Nefilim ‘god-men’ and that they
came to the Earth 434,000 years BP during the ice ages. At the
same time he claims that Enki himself wrote:
When I approached the Earth, there was much flooding.
When I approached its green meadows, heaps and mounds
were piled up.
This description is more consistent with the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario than with the ice ages. If the Nefilim arrived during the ice ages most water would have been frozen. “Heaps and mounds” may refer to the piles of dead animals killed by the floods and left in great piles, which have been discovered in modern times. He says that their first settlement was E.RI.DU ‘house in faraway built,’ now Eridu.

Sitchin translates the cuneiform quite freely when he writes that Ea/Enki built a “mission control” at Nippur called NIBRU.KI (“Earth’s crossing”) and there established DUR.AN.KI, literally (“the Bond Heaven and Earth”). The “mission control” may be a reference to the central mountain on priori-Mars, where the column of smoke and fire was located. Similarly, the “Bond Heaven Earth” may have been a reference to the tidal force which held priori-Mars (the firmament or heaven) in orbit around the Earth during the dance encounters. Sitchin would never think of such a bond because he believes that Nibiru zoomed past the Earth at high speeds. Sitchin claims that the biblical Eden, or E.DIN, ‘the abode of the righteous ones,’ (Nefilim) in Sumerian, was in Mesopotamia. In the context of the V/A scenario, this suggests that priori-Mars was this abode. Sitchin has the great advantage of being able to translate the cuneiform directly, but this can be a disadvantage because he already has certain preconceived notions of what happened in the dream time, an agenda so to speak, which colors his translation. Nonetheless, the Sumerian tablets corroborate the descent of advanced life forms to Earth from priori-Mars.

It is not clear how the mysterious Aryans, to whom I attribute the recording of the earliest cosmic events in the Rig Veda and the subsequent priestly class, the risihis in India, fit the Sumerian epic. Were the ‘Nefilim’ the ‘elohiym? Did they ‘produce’ Adam, which some interpret as the ‘Adamite species,’ as opposed to an individual? Are the Aryans the same as the Adamites? Were they the men of renown resulting from the sons of God coming into the daughters of men, a practice later outlawed by God, according to the Bible:

(Gen 6:4) There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.
The Mysterious ‘Word’

One of the faculties most closely related to intelligence in the modern world is language and its vocalization, speech. Language implies more than just the ability to communicate - animals communicate with their own species. It implies the profound mental capability of abstract conceptualization. Indeed, from our perspective it is impossible to conceive of one without the other, with the exception of the parrot. In keeping with our approach of seeking truth in the ancient myths, we find a startling clue to the advent of language in the *Rig Veda*. The *rishis* offered praise to a rather obscure deity known as *Vach* (speech). But what could possibly have caused speech to assume such great importance to the Vedic people if they already possessed a language? The *Vedas*, literally ‘knowledge,’ tell us in unequivocal terms of a profound change that took place involving language upon the arrival of Indra (priori-Mars) soon after the proto-Venus devastations of the Earth:

There are, no doubt, in the hymns some apparent traces of an idea that the authors were inspired; as in the following texts: R.V.i.37,4: "Sing the god-given prayer." In R.V.x.71,3, it is said of the goddess Vach: "By sacrifice they followed the track of Vach: they found her residing in the *rishis* [priests]."

In R.V. x. 125, 5, again Vach is made to say: Every man whom I love, I make him terrible; [I make] him a priest; [I make] him a rishi; [I make] him intelligent."

In a Valakhilya (or apocryphal hymn) ... the following verse occurs: "Indra and Varuna, I have seen through devotion that which, after it was heard in the beginning, you gave to the poets - wisdom, understanding of speech;

... the following curious passage of an ancient Brahmana grammar, also, by indicating the crude forms and the affixes, is useful for determining the character of words and their signification. And accordingly it is thus related ...

'Vach (Speech) spoke confusedly, and without articulation. The gods said to Indra, Make this Vach to become articulate to us ... Indra then, dividing Speech in sunder in the middle, rendered her articulate. Hence she is spoken articulately.' The sense of this quotation, says Sayana, is this:

*Speech, such as the ..(first verse in the Rigveda), was*
originally confused, i.e. unvaried like the roar of the sea, etc., and undistinguished, i.e. without articulation to denote crude [primitive] forms, inflections, words, and sentences, etc. Then Indra, being solicited by the gods ... divided in the middle speech, which had previously been without division, and introduced everywhere the distinction of crude forms, inflections, etc. In consequence, this Speech, being now distinguished in its parts ... is pronounced by all men."\textsuperscript{14}

The passage claims that Indra was the first to ‘give speech’ and the example given by the commentator Sayana uses the very first verse in the \textit{Rig Veda}. The implication is that the refinement of speech was necessary to compose the hymns, and because it was given by Indra, must have occurred at the beginning of the Vedic Period, because that was the date of the first Indra, that is, the first approach of priori-Mars to the Earth. But Indra was priori-Mars, a planet, which could not literally have ‘given speech.’ Although credit is given to the deity Indra for the gift of language, I believe the mysterious Aryans, who were the first rishis, must have been among the first, either to give or receive speech. As stated in the quote, Vach says: Every man whom I love, I make him terrible; [I make] him a priest; [I make] him a rishi; [I make] him intelligent. Were the Aryans the ‘elohiym, or were they the first of the new race of intelligent beings taught languages by the ‘elohiym or were they half-god-half man. Another possibility is that language was incorporated in Homo Sapiens Sapiens as part of the genetic upgrade along with intelligence. To us this seems impossible without taking instruction, but the power of the Lord over the languages of mankind is mentioned in several biblical passages, for example, in the story of the ‘tower of Babel,’ and when Jesus instilled the Holy Spirit in his disciples who immediately began to ‘speak in tongues’, the languages from all around the world, in order to preach the gospel to people from distant lands. The Bible contains a statement surprisingly similar to that in the \textit{Rig Veda}, quoted above:

(\textit{John 1:1-2}) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.
In my interpretation, the Bible only treats events since the devastation of the Earth by proto-Venus. Therefore “In the Beginning” refers to the date of that destruction which was immediately followed by the ‘birth’ of Indra, (the first approach of priori-Mars). In the original Greek, the “word” is logos, which implies the deeper significance of language, i.e. knowledge or wisdom.

The mystery of the origin of language is one of the most important aspects of Hidden Knowledge of the past. It’s origin is perhaps the most extensive ‘cover-up’ in the history of mankind. In every ancient culture it is attributed to a deity associated with priori-Mars, but this does not make sense to the modern analytical mind. The Egyptian deity was Thoth. He was pictured as an mysterious ibis-headed god. This resembles Sitchin’s ‘eagle-faced’ men. Such a figure is counterintuitive based on the small implied brain size. Thoth was said to be mighty in knowledge and divine speech - the inventor of spoken and written language. As the lord of books he was the scribe of the gods and patron of all scribes. He is credited with inventing astronomy, geometry, medicine, and wine-making - thereby associating the breakthroughs in language with those in all fields of endeavor. Thoth was the ‘measurer of the earth’ and the ‘counter of the stars,’ the ‘keeper and recorder of all knowledge.’ He was credited with writing important religious texts such as The Book of the Dead. The fact that the origin of language is credited to a unique mythological deity in every culture implies that its origin was deeply hidden. Perhaps by the implanting of a ‘memory screen’ which substituted an ibis-headed man in place of the true image of the ’elohiym.

Also Adam’s naming of the animals has language implications:

**And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.**

I maintain that the advent of language coincided with the establishment of Homo Sapiens Sapiens at the biblical beginning, which also corresponds to the beginning of the Bronze Age. The 300 year BA I is unique in that no artefacts are dated during this period. Thus its epithet the ‘silent period.’
There is an irony in this epithet, because it was most likely that during this period that the vocabulary was being expanded along with many abstract concepts by ten generations of rapidly multiplying human beings. This seems like a short time, but considering that the ‘new world’ has only existed for a comparable period, helps put it in perspective.

To the best of my knowledge, no anthropologists have considered the possibility that neolithic man did not possess the capability of articulated speech prior to the Bronze Age. One reason is undoubtedly due to the fact that these people could weave cloth, smelt copper using arsenic, and carry on trade, as evidenced by the equipment carried by Otzi. But there is no proof of any link between these capabilities and the use of language. The fact that the chalcolithic people had such a crude 'technology' does not mean they had the capability of articulated speech. Today we view the situation from a biased point of view since all of our institutions and learning are language based. But these were primitive people and could easily have passed on their empirical knowledge by example and gesture.

In the currently popular view, anthropologists consider language to have developed slowly with 'intelligence' over a period of at least 150,000 years. This epoch is considered significant because the cranial cavity had grown almost to its current volume. But even Homo Neanderthalis had a cranial cavity volume equal to or greater than modern man, so this tells little about the functions of their brain. They were obviously not ancestors of modern man because their DNA is quite dissimilar to that of Homo Sapiens Sapiens. Intelligence is more closely related to particular regions, such as the cerebrum, where most high level brain functions occur. This can be seen indirectly in the evolution of culture. Considerable debate has been devoted to other anatomical parameters that are thought to be related to articulated speech, but, as most succinctly stated by John Shea, of SUNY, Stony Brook:

**Speech does not fossilize**

What is currently considered to be the most radical academic hypothesis favors the 'sudden' appearance of language only as recently as 40,000 years ago. This is based in large degree on the appearance of regionally unique stone and bone scrapers.
and spear heads at that date in Europe, replacing the cruder stone-chipped tools used previously. Scientists were so impressed by this sudden change that they named this the *Upper Paleolithic explosion*, attributing it to a major increase in intelligence and possibly even the development of articulated speech. I suggest this ‘explosion’ was a dud. It is difficult to accept the notion that a new variety of stone and bone scrapers is sufficient justification for claiming the advent of Homo Sapiens intelligence, and certainly not articulated speech. There is absolutely no comparison between ancient changes of stone and bone implements and the rise of major civilizations that appeared for the first time in the Bronze Age II.

The BA II certainly has the stronger claim to marking the advent of modern intelligence and with it the development of language. One could argue in the context of the V/A scenario, that since all hominid species living at the end of the Chalcolithic period were killed by the proto-Venus encounters, any archaic languages would have died with them. However, the *Rig Veda* clearly states that the first articulated speech was introduced at the time of the first *Indra*, that is, the first priori-Mars-Earth encounter. The earliest language which we have a name for, proto-Indo-European, is lost but Indo-European has been reconstructed. Although Indo-European is similar in many respects with Sanskrit, there were other major languages such as Semitic, the language of the Sumerians, which appears to be almost as ancient. To the degree that the flood of Noah (~2950 BC) was universal, it should have eliminated all languages but those spoken by Noah and his family. The Bible story of the Tower of Babble immediately follows that of Noah, with:

*(Gen 11:1)* And the whole Earth was of one language, and of one speech.

In Babylonia (Babel) the Lord confounded the languages of the men who built a great tower, supposedly because they were beginning to feel they were greater than God. But the tower they built was obviously inspired by the ‘column of smoke and fire’ on priori-Mars. In other words it was a way of propitiating a pagan deity - something which made Jehovah unhappy. Taken at face value, this account tells the beginning of all the primitive language groups out of which the our modern languages have evolved, such as Indo-European, Sino-Tibetan,
Afro-Asiatic, etc. The ease with which the Lord could (I assume) instantaneously impart this great variety of languages to mature men and women is truly awesome.

**Radiocarbon Dating Corrections**

The culmination of the BA I growth became manifest in the great civilizations which suddenly appeared in BA II. Most students of archaeology will recognize the terms BA I and BA II, there may seem to be a ‘disconnect’ as far as their dates, since the radiocarbon dating of the archaeological horizons of BA I were originally placed between 3300 and 3200 BC, whereas I place them at 4000 BC, corresponding to the Biblical age of mankind. This claim is not arbitrary, but is based on the latest corrections to the radiocarbon dating process available. Radiocarbon dating is based on the *assumption* that a constant amount of radioactive carbon 14 is produced in the atmosphere by the reaction of high energy particles from the Sun on nitrogen nuclei. This assumption holds for the last 2,500 years, but prior to that date a continuous deviation has been determined by the study of a 7000 year-long sequence of ring patterns in hundreds of ancient trees. The changing deviation from 500 BC to 4000 BC (Figure 9), implies that the atmosphere of the entire Earth

![Figure 9](image.png)

*Figure 9. Currently accepted radiocarbon 14 age calibration exhibits a continuous change during the Vedic Period. Earlier changes occurred at the date of YD. (Intcal 04)*
was changing during this period. The failure of academics to recognize the profound implications of this change is truly amazing. This could only be due to the immediate, long term presence of another planet with an atmosphere comparable in volume to that of the Earth, such as priori-Mars. Here is unmistakable evidence that the continual loss of its atmosphere and water to the Earth caused a major change in our planet. Note that the correction to the radiocarbon date of the Bronze Age I, i.e. 3200 to 3300 BC, is 750 years, giving a true date of 3950 to 4050. Thus the radiocarbon correction curve performs two important functions: It brings the Biblical creation of man, 4000 BC (6000 BP) into coincidence with the dating of BA I; and corroborates my claim that global atmospheric changes took place during the Vedic Period due to the capture of the atmospheric gases and water from priori-Mars.

The global change in the entire atmosphere of the Earth has profound implications, to which the academic community seems completely oblivious. It not only requires corrections to made to radiocarbon dates, but the changes in the atmosphere also cast doubt on a number of ‘proxies’ used to estimate the ages in lieu of radiocarbon dates.
8 The Capture of priori-Mars

Having paused to discuss the very important subject of the advent of Homo Sapiens Sapiens and language at the beginning of the Vedic Period, let us continue with the story of the Earth as a planet. This will give a better understanding of the environment in which the earliest history of mankind took place. As discussed above, one hundred generations of humans witnessed the periodic comings and goings of priori-Mars. Each time priori-Mars approached the Earth and became captured, a number of adjustments had to be made on both bodies. Although these changes now make eminent sense, they would never have been completely revealed were it not for the many diverse mythological descriptions, each of which compliments those of other cultures. Ironically, this superficial diversity has probably been one of the reasons that the true nature of the cosmic encounters has not been discovered until now. The ability to interpret the details of these myths along with geological sections, archaeological findings, atmospheric changes, biblical scriptures and the laws of physics in terms of planetary encounters, is what sets the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario apart from all previous attempts to decipher the past.

Prior to each encounter priori-Mars approached the Earth from the Sun side, with its axis of rotation and magnetic field approximately parallel to that of the Earth. But due to the greatly distended Tharsis Bulge, the rigid outer layer (mantle) of the smaller body experienced torques which caused it to rotate erratically. In the Vedas, this was described as Indra’s elephant, Airavata, dancing. This implies that the erratic rotation exposed the south pole ice cap, which closely resembles an elephant (Figure 10), to the Earth before it settled into its

Figure 10. The south polar ice cap was seen as an elephant with a raised trunk.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge

Figure 11. Contour map of the gravitational potential of Mars showing the near circular Tharsis anomaly at the left, quite different from the complex topography of the region. (From Davis D.E. et al, "The gravity Field of Mars: Results form Mars Global Surveyor", Science 286, p.95)

final orbit. To understand its final orientation, it is necessary to understand how great the asymmetry of priori-Mars was at that time due to the greatly distended Tharsis Bulge on its equator. Although this uplifted region began to settle once the encounters with priori-Mars ended, it is still 3100 miles in diameter and its height is 23,000 feet above the surrounding terrain. This is enormous, especially on a planet which is about half the diameter of the Earth. In spite of the settling that has occurred, the remaining asymmetry still dominates the planet as shown in the map of the gravitational potential (Figure 11). Because solid rocks tend to fracture rather than bend, the bulge is surrounded by a large series of faults that run radially away from the bulge, and span the entire planet. The faults wrap around some volcanoes and go over others. At the time of the dance encounters, the bulge was so much higher that Mars was referred to as the ‘dog-star’ in a number of cultures. In modern interpretations, the star Sirius is called the ‘dog star,’ but like many other such identifications, this is based on lack of understanding that other worlds were so close to the Earth, up to only 2,700 BP, that their shapes could easily be discerned.
The Capture of priori-Mars

Descriptions of the close interactions between priori-Mars and the Earth in ancient texts reveal facts that modern astrophysicists have never imagined. They tell us that the solid core and the rigid mantle of mature terrestrial planets rotate independently of one another because the liquid outer core, several thousand kilometers thick, acts as a lubricated bearing. As the planets approached one another, anomalous masses located in the mantles of both bodies resulted in torques on them, causing the reorientation of their spin axes, while their solid cores continued to rotate ‘normally.’ Because the spin axes of the solid cores, in which the magnetic fields originate, remained roughly parallel to one another, the mutual repulsion due to the parallel magnetic fields of the two planets may have provided a cushion helping to prevent a direct collision.

Evidence that priori-Mars possessed a strong internally generated magnetic field prior to and during the dance encounters is provided by the strong magnetization of its surface rocks and the fact that it was a living planet covered with vegetation. It is generally accepted that the protection afforded by an internal magnetic field against charged particles in the solar wind, is necessary for the development of life on a planet. The independent rotation of the mantle and solid core should not be startling to anyone interested in geophysics, because it is an established fact that even today, the solid core of the Earth and its mantle rotate about slightly different axes with different velocities.

After a few days of wild oscillations, priori-Mars’ mantle settled into a precessing rotational state in which the spin axis of its mantle, that is, its visible north pole, remained pointed toward the Earth with the distended Tharsis Bulge, on its equator, remaining roughly equidistant from the earth as it rotated about once per day. Because the Tharsis Bulge anomaly was only on one side of the planet, the rotation of the mantle was wobbly, with its north pole tracing out a small circle each day. This orientation minimized the energy dissipation in the Earth-priori-Mars system during each fifteen year encounter. If its rotation axis had remained parallel to that of the Earth, the tidal force of the Earth on the bulge would have alternately slowed down then
sped up its rotation and exerted corresponding alternating stresses on the Earth due to anomalous masses such as the Tibetan-Himalayan complex. It would also have caused an enormous daily tide several miles high in the Martian oceans, which were considerable at the time, dissipating more energy.

Priori-Mars was attracted to the anomalous uplifted mass of the Tibetan-Himalayan complex, onto which it became tidally locked, and so remained over that location for the next fifteen years. Mt. Kailas, in Tibet, just above the center in Figure 12, was called ‘Indra’s home on Earth’ in a number of eastern religions because it was exactly below Mars’ position in the sky.

Thus priori-Mars became an enormous geosynchronous satellite, stationary in the heavens above the Mt. Kailas (Rampoche Kang) in the Trans-Himalayas. ‘Attached,’ as it were, to the mantle of the Earth at 30 degrees north latitude, it forced the rotation of the mantle to shift to a new axis. That is, Mt. Kailas’ position defined a temporary new ‘equator’ for the duration of each fifteen year ‘dance encounter.’ Because the solid core of the Earth is also separated from the mantle by several thousand kilometers of the liquid outer core, such a reorientation of the spin of the mantle was quite possible without any effect on the solid core. In the case of the Earth, this shifted the mantle spin axis to a very interesting place.
The Capture of priori-Mars

The Importance of Hudson Bay

Figure 13. The maximum extent of the North American glacier, which was centered in Hudson Bay, not at the north pole. (From The Earth, E.J. Tarbuck, & F.K. Lutgens, Merrill Publishing Co., 1984.)

This shift resulted in the north pole moving to the center of Hudson Bay in Canada. This transition to the new spin axis caused an anomalous shifting of the heavens as seen by mankind. The Sun and stars ‘hesitated’ or ‘rushed ahead’ as they shifted to new paths through the heavens that they would occupy for the next fourteen or fifteen years. These shifts are described in the Bible and in many other ancient texts, but modern scientists belittle them because they cannot conceive of a mechanism whereby they could have occurred.

The recognition that the temporary pole was located at Hudson Bay, during the dance encounters, provides a profound corroboration of our theory. Four Ice Ages have been identified by analysis of ice cores from the permanent glacier on
Figure 14. Contours showing the amount of rebound (uplift) that has occurred in the Hudson Bay area since the ice sheet disappeared. (From: P.B. King, "Tectonics of Quaternary Time in Middle America," Fig 4, p.836 in *The Quaternary of the United States*, eds.H.E. Wright and D.G. Frey, 1965, Princeton University Press)

Greenland, the last of which is thought to have ended some 12,000 years ago. The last of these glaciations, the Wisconsinan, is thought to have reached as far south as Wisconsin in the USA.

A fact that has always puzzled geologists, is that the North American glaciation was centered, not at the north pole, but in Hudson Bay (Figure 13). Although the North American glaciers have long since melted, there is ample evidence of their extent and the repeated nature of their excursions. There are also several clues indicating that the glaciation in North America continued much later than the end of the last Ice Age. The glacial deposits look remarkably fresh with only modest signs of weathering. The landscapes from this period are different from earlier ice ages. Evidence from the bottom of Seneca Lake in northern New York State, in the form of oxygen isotope ratios, indicates that this area remained cold much longer than
indicated by the Greenland ice cores.\textsuperscript{15} This is currently attributed to the effect of the melt waters from the glacier draining into the lake. The dates of this extended cool period are difficult to determine, but are estimated to extend several thousand years after the Younger Dryas.

Another important observation in Hudson Bay has to do with the geological concept of isostacy. Careful measurements have revealed that the bedrock in the Hudson Bay area is still rebounding back toward its normal elevation to this day, as shown in Figure 14, due to the geologically recent melting of the great overburden of ice.\textsuperscript{16} But the timing of the relaxation of the crust in this area is not consistent with the accepted end of the last great ice age, 12,000 years ago. If the burden of the ice cap had been removed at that date it is highly unlikely that the crust of the Earth would still be recovering, since the typical isostatic recovery time is about 10,000 years.

The V/A scenario explains why the ice accumulation was centered at the location of Hudson Bay - because this was the location of the temporary North Pole of the Earth (the lithosphere) during each dance encounter. The fact that these encounters only ended some 2,693 years before the present explains the fresh appearance of the glacial evidence. It also explains why the Hudson Bay area is still rebounding today - because this time is well within the isostatic recovery time. Our theory also suggests that there were not four, but as many as one hundred incursions of the glacier into North America. Geologists have no possible way of determining the number because the ice has all melted. The terrain features that remain today belie the number, since each glaciation overlaid the evidence of the previous ones.

Although the Velikovsky/Ackerman catastrophism explains why the North American glaciers were focused at Hudson Bay, it is not clear why the Greenland glacier, hundreds of meters thick, has remained intact while the enormous mass of the North American glacier has completely melted. One theory is that the sinking of the landmass in the Hudson Bay area brought the ice down to elevations at which the temperature was higher.

Greenland is approximately the same distance from Hudson Bay and the current north pole. This probably explains why the periodicity of the dance encounters is not obvious in the ice core
records. However, I believe that a twenty-eight to thirty year periodicity will be detected in one or more of the Greenland ice core data fields corresponding to the Vedic Period, once the V/A scenario is understood.

360 Days per Year?

Each reorientation was manifested to all cultures on Earth as an anomalous shift of the Sun and stars. At each capture the heavens appeared to move erratically until both bodies settled into the minimum energy configurations that they would occupy for the next fifteen years. Once this arrangement was established, the paths of the Sun and the constellations had changed some thirty degrees, where they remained for the next fifteen years. In similar manner, at each release of priori-Mars, the heavens reverted approximately to their original paths. This was the reason for the reports throughout ancient history that the Sun ‘stood still’ or ‘set in the east.’

As mentioned previously, the added moment of inertia of the two bound planets slowed their mutual (geosynchronous) rotation, resulting in only 360 days per year. Thus the length of an encounter was approximately 5,400 (=15 X 360) days. This implies that the Aion (eon), 10,800 years, given by Heraclitus, was intended to represent one entire cycle, that is, the period of Mars’ capture plus the (approximately) equal length period during which Mars was in an independent planetary orbit. Perhaps not coincidentally there are 10,800 stanzas in the Rig Veda. In Worlds in Collision, Velikovsky revealed evidence that numerous cultures in widespread areas of the globe, including Egypt, early Rome, Meso-America, Peru, Persia, India, Assyria and Babylonia used calendars with exactly 360 days per year in addition to the current 365.25 days per year. The circular Aztec calendar is a popular example. It incorporates 360 days into its circular format, but displays five additional ‘bad days’ in the interior. No one has ever explained the need for the 360 day per year calendars to date. Velikovsky/Ackerman catastrophism explains it quite logically.

The alternating of 360 and 365.25 days per year was complicated by the fact that the captures took place in October and the releases in March, at the spring equinox, some fifteen years later. These events occurred at the two different orbital
The Capture of priori-Mars

points, therefore the total time that priori-Mars was captured (from October to March, 14.58 years) was shorter than the total time it was in an independent orbit (from March to October, 15.42 years). This made keeping track of the date even more difficult. To this problem of unequal periods was added the ‘instantaneous’ changes in the mantle rotation required to bring priori-Mars over the Trans-Himalayas upon its capture, which may have varied from event to event plus similar reorientations upon its release.

After each such event there must have been meetings of the elders and wise men in each culture to determine exactly what the date and time was in the new configuration. Because of the lack of communications between cultures, this process was probably much simpler than it would be today. Can anyone imagine how many government agencies and United Nations committees would have been required to agree on the new values after each event, not to mention that an entire new set of artificial geosynchronous satellites would have to be launched in order to renew communications around the globe? The Moon could not be relied upon for help with the new calendar, because its orbit was often changed in varying degrees since priori-Mars had to move across its orbit at the times of capture and release. Velikovsky cites records of lunar periods ranging from 27 to 36 days just from 747 to 687 BC. After the conclusion of the Vedic Period in 687 BC, the uncertainty in the potential cosmic disruptions was so great that the Canopus Decree, the official instrument of calendar reform, was not consummated until 238 BC, and even then there were holdouts because Venus, whose observations were important in some cultures, had not yet settled into its final orbit.

Egyptologists know that October was considered the most opportune time to make contact with the dead but they have no idea why. In the V/A scenario it becomes obvious - it is because the Duat (priori-Mars), to which they imagined all the dead were transported, approached the Earth in that month. As a result, seances were held by priests and priestesses in every Egyptian city in October. A similar modern holiday, Halloween, is still held at this same time of year, again with no real understanding of its origin.
Another strange ritual, that of ‘mirror gazing,’ was also popular at this date in medieval times. This was also a throw-back to the Vedic Period, as explained below.

**Shifting of the Waters on Earth**

Upon its approach, priori-Mars was intact and had a mass about 1.6 times that of Mars today. Its tidal force had an immediate effect on the oceans of the Earth. Because it remained stationary in the heavens (actually it was the ‘heavens’ in most cultures) at a center to center distance of only 44,000 kilometers (~33,850 km surface to surface), its capture caused a vast surge of water from the hemisphere of the Earth centered upon the Trans-Himalayas toward Mt. Kailas and a similar surge toward the anti-point in the south Pacific. But because of the great elevation of the Tibetan-Himalayan complex, the water only rose as far as the Himalayan foothills, inundating northern India to a depth of about 5000 feet above sea level, where it was constrained by the terrain elevation. Because of their locations within that hemisphere, the waters of the Mediterranean and Red Seas were quickly drawn across Egypt, the Middle East, and Mesopotamia toward northern India, just as if the land had been tilted toward the Trans-Himalayas.

![Figure 15. H.G. Well map showing Med and Red seas almost emptied while northern India is completely inundated.](image)
floods came silently, without rain, as a complete surprise, because the final approach of priori-Mars came during daytime when the sky was bright and the surface of priori-Mars facing the Earth was not illuminated by the Sun.

Lacking any knowledge of these floods, the famous H. G. Wells provided corroboration of the resulting distribution of the waters in his book titled *The History of the World* (1922). In it he published an amazing map (Figure 15) which, I maintain, shows the distribution of the oceans during the periods when priori-Mars orbited the Earth. He obviously did not understand its significance and does not identify its origin, but merely suggests that it must represent the Earth some 25,000 years before his time, during the ice ages. He apparently believed that the low water levels shown in the Mediterranean and Red Seas were due to the sequestering of the waters in the glaciers shown in northern Europe. However, this explanation fails to explain the fact that *all of northern India is shown completely inundated well up to the foothills of the Himalayas*, while southern India is not. The ocean could never cover the northern portion of India and not the central and southern portions on the Earth as it is today, because the elevation of northern India is greater than that of southern portion. This map was probably passed down through an ancient library like the one at Alexandria or through a secret society like the Masons or Pythagoreans.

**The Siwalik Beds**

The sudden inundation of northern India during the ‘dance encounters’ pictured in Figure 15 is confirmed by a heretofore unexplained geologic formation known as the Siwalik Beds, the areal extent of which is shown in Figure 16. At an elevation of 5000 feet, these beds comprise sedimentation which is thought to have been deposited between the mid-Miocene and the mid-Pleistocene, based on the great variety of animal species (fauna) in them. There are estimated to be more than 140 different genera, mostly large types, including the three-toed Hipparion, thought to be Pliocene, and Equus (horse, zebra) thought to be modern. But also present are the remains of pigs, mastodons, cattle, deer, giraffes, tigers, hyenas, apes, hippopotami, etc. in amazing variety. In order to explain this unbelievable variety it has been proposed by some creationists that the Himalayas must have risen much more rapidly than the two million years
imagined by conventional geologists, causing many local floods that killed the animals. However, the animals are from such a wide range of habitats that local flooding could never explain their presence. Obviously these animals perished as a result of one or more regional or global catastrophic events within a very short time period, geologically speaking.

The Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario was determined from ancient myth and it was not until years later that I ‘discovered’ the Siwalik Beds. This provided a perfect corroboration of the proposed priori-Mars tidal flooding, because it is impossible to explain them in the uniformitarian paradigm. Their horizontal bedding implies a geologically recent emplacement. These animals populated elevations from sea level to 5000 feet and an area of thousands of square miles during each fifteen years that priori-Mars was distant from the earth, in a planetary orbit. Then, when it approached the earth with no warning the ocean suddenly rose to an elevation of 5000 feet over the entire region, drowning millions of animals and depositing their bodies at that altitude. This process was repeated one hundred times! No other geo-historical scenario can explain these deposits.
Messinian Salinity Crisis

In 1970, sonar soundings of the Mediterranean revealed strong reflections from a ubiquitous M-layer which lies beneath 100 meters of sediments but closely follows the current bottom contours. Drilling revealed a very hard multilayered deposit of evaporites. These layers included bischofite, the very last salt deposited when 99 percent of the seawater has evaporated. Geologists, steeped in gradualism, believe that these layers were deposited over 5 million years ago as a result of evaporation of the Mediterranean, when the inflow of Atlantic seawater at Gibraltar was cut off. This explanation fails to explain the many layers of evaporites, implying the repeated emptying of the Mediterranean and Red Seas. Because of the high salinity, dateable marine fossils were lacking, leaving the date highly suspect. Because the uniformitarians can only explain the disappearances of these vast seas by evaporation, a number of repeated evaporations require them to date these events around 5 million years BP, inspiring the name Messinian Salinity Crisis. Because of the baffling nature of the geology, it has stimulated numerous scientific meetings, in which hundreds of papers have been presented. The fact that meetings devoted to this one subject are scheduled every two years, proves that the M-layer is far from being solved.

These deposits also provide a powerful corroboration of the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario. Because the Mediterranean and Red Seas are some three thousand miles from Mt. Kailas, the tidal force of priori-Mars had a large horizontal component at their location. This pulled the water horizontally, right out of their beds, across Egypt, Canaan and Mesopotamia in a matter of hours. The small amount of salty water remaining evaporated in the ensuing fifteen years, leaving deposits of salts, known as evaporites covering the entire Mediterranean and Red Sea beds.

Consistent with the dried up states of these sea beds, it has been found that most rivers emptying into the Mediterranean and at Aswan have cut deep gorges in granitic rock. This is evidence of considerable subaerial erosion during the periods of very low or non-existent sea level. In other words, the rivers do not tend to erode their channels when emptying into a body of water, but when the water is not present the same flow cuts
deeper and deeper into the dry sea bed. This is called subaerial (below air) erosion. Actually, a number of deep gorges are found around the world where rivers now empty into the sea. In the context of the V/A scenario, this is to be expected, because the South Pacific rose simultaneously drawing the ocean away from Australia, Southeast Asia and the western coast of North and South America.

It has been found that the Mediterranean evaporites are separated into two layers, with a layer of ash interposed between them, indicating that a major volcanic event took place in the middle of the Vedic Period. This event may have corresponded with the biblical flood of Noah, dated at 2250 BC (radiocarbon date) or 2650 BC (corrected date). The near complete devastation at that date is implied by archaeological evidence indicating a 300 year hiatus in artefacts, similar to that which marked the world-wide destruction due to proto-Venus around 4000 BC.

Of interest in connection with the global nature of the tidal ocean shifts, are the Channeled Scablands of the American Pacific Northwest. In 1923 geologist G. Harlen Bretz wrote that these must have been catastrophically carved by enormous floods. Consistent with the V/A scenario, geologists have counted “at least eighty-nine flood beds” of similar depths. Each bed is separated by varved intervals (thin yearly depositions) indicating fewer than forty years passed between the floods (Figure 17). Of particular interest in connection with the evaporite deposits beneath the Mediterranean is the fact that these deposits are also separated into an upper and lower group by a layer of volcanic ash. This implies that both multilayered deposits were laid down during the same period, as would be expected if they were the result of global events, as in the V/A scenario.

Figure 17. Over 89 floodbed rhythmite deposits in Northeast US, Walla Walla Valley
The Capture of priori-Mars

The volcanic ash layer could have been due to an difficult capture or release geometry, in which priori-Mars or its solid core passed unusually close to the Earth causing large volcanic eruptions along with the rupture of a major fault, probably in the Middle East. The great flood might well have been the result of the rupturing of the sill at Gibraltar, an unusually large deluge from priori-Mars, possibly combined with a breach of the containment of a great Tibetan basin, leading to the catastrophic cutting of the great Himalayan river channels.

On the Common Ancestors of All Living Humans

Confirmation of a recent ‘pinch point,’ in the human population of the Earth, such as would have been caused by the flood of Noah, comes from an unexpected source. Douglas L. T. Rohde, a professor at MIT published a thirty-page paper in 2003, titled “On the Common Ancestors of All Living Humans.” I say unexpected because the uniformitarian culture is firmly established in academia, whereas the findings in this paper suggest no less than recent catastrophism. The abstract states:

... if we consider not just our all-female and all-male lines, but our ancestors along all parental lines, it turns out that everyone on earth may share a common ancestor who is remarkably recent.

This study introduces a large-scale, detailed computer model of recent human history which suggests that the common ancestor of everyone alive today very likely lived between 2,000 and 5,000 years ago. Furthermore, the model indicates that nearly everyone living a few thousand years prior to that time is either the ancestor of no one or of all living humans.

Professor Rohde does not discuss the biblical or catastrophic implications of his work, because these would surely have prevented the publication of his paper by the ‘peer review’ process, but the implications of his work speak for themselves. The 2,000 to 5,000 range corresponds to the Vedic Period, the period of chaos proposed in the Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm which includes the flood of Noah.
Minimum Energy Dissipation

Although a massive amount of ocean was redistributed at the time of the capture of priori-Mars in a geosynchronous orbit, the final arrangement of the tide on Earth minimized energy dissipation because, once in place, it remained essentially stationary for the next fifteen years, with priori-Mars remaining over the Trans-Himalayas for that period of time. Understanding the effects of tidal forces suggests some other places in the world where the effects of the flooding might have left traces. These forces would have produced a mirror image of the ocean distribution, albeit of lesser magnitude, on the opposite side of the Earth from the Trans-Himalayas. In other words, a large increase in sea level would also have been produced in the South Pacific at a latitude of -30 degrees, midway between Polynesia and South America. As mentioned above this would have drawn the ocean away from the coasts bordering the Pacific. The ‘rythmite deposits’ (reflecting their similar depths and times between them) in North America may be a record of the oceans withdrawal or flooding due to the drawing of water from glacial lakes farther inland. Another potential confirmation of level changes in the oceans are coral reefs whose bases rest on the sea bottom several miles deep. Given that reefs can only grow a few inches per year and when exposed to sunlight, the question arises as to how they could have grown through such a depth of water.

The Pyramids, Tells and Ziggurats - Lifeboats

Although the pyramids were also used in funerary ceremonies, they were never intended to be burial tombs of the pharaohs. No one has imagined their primary function to this day because the world does not yet understand the nature of the flooding that occurred every thirty years, each time priori-Mars approached the Earth. After one or two approaches and captures of priori-Mars, the cultures surrounding the Mediterranean became aware of the periodic flooding, in which the waters of the Mediterranean and Red Seas were drawn quickly and silently across their land. They began to take measures to save themselves from subsequent floods. Based on two ships found buried next to the pyramid at Gizeh and a larger number at Abydos, dated around the 1st dynasty, it appears that
The Capture of priori-Mars

the Egyptian’s first strategy to defeat the flooding was to quickly board these inland ships when the floods came. However, this method was soon abandoned, either because the ships were swept far from home or because of the growing population. A new approach was adopted. The building of permanent, stable structures, the pyramids, that allowed the people to avoid the floods by climbing up their sides. More and larger pyramids were built in subsequent centuries in order to accommodate the growing population. Stability was important because the approach and capture of priori-Mars was accompanied by severe and continuous earthquakes that destroyed many ordinary structures. This answers the age-old question of the motivation of the common people for their long and difficult construction. It was to save their own lives.

The flood countermeasures in the Levant (roughly Lebanon, Syria, Palestine, Israel, and Iraq) population centers (cities) were slightly different. They graded off the tops of hills and redistributed the material to accommodate as large a population as possible on the flat tops. These are called tels (arabic tells) and have been recognized for many centuries by the Bedouins, who have a different name for natural, untouched hills, jebel. The privileged population of these ancient cities lived on the tels, while many farmers and herdsmen lived and worked on the plains surrounding them (Figure 18). An alarm was sounded when the floods approached, allowing the workers in the field to make a dash up the sides of the tels to safety. When the elevation of the tels alone proved insufficient to prevent the flooding of the town, great walls were constructed around their top edges, some as much as twenty meters thick (e.g. Jericho), to prevent the water from overflowing the city. Archaeologists, who remain ignorant of these periodic floods, believe that the walls were used to protect the city-states against attacks from others, but an
obvious clue to their true purpose comes from the fact that earth glaces, stabilized with lime, were often piled up against the wall’s exterior. If these were defensive walls the dwellers would not have provided such ramps up which their enemies could easily walk to the top of the walls. No, the thick walls were dams to keep the water out of the cities. Further corroboration comes from the gates, which were not straight-through but were complex box-like enclosures into which sand, stored on top of the walls, could be dumped on a moments notice to stem the flow of the flood. The massive walls were repeatedly cracked, but archaeologists do not yet comprehend the powerful and continuous earthquakes with which the people of the cities had to contend at the same time the waters approached - both due to the approach of priori-Mars. The nearly continuous occupation of the tels during the Bronze and Iron Ages, forced by the tidal flooding due to priori-Mars, has contributed greatly to the early success of archaeology in the Levant.

Many cities were built on tels in Mesopotamia also, but the most important cities, for example Ur, incorporated ziggurats, a more elegant solution, with wide ramps for the people to ascend. In Greece, the oldest part of Athens, the Acropolis and Agora, were on the highest point of land for protection from the floods. When priori-Mars was released from orbit the flooding due to the return of the waters to their normal state was not as severe as upon its approach because of the unique circumstances under which the releases occurred. This will be discussed in a subsequent section.

Relocation of the Waters on priori-Mars
At the onset of the Vedic Period, some 6,000 years BP, priori-Mars was a vibrant planet, full of life, which had been in an interior orbit for 4.7 billion years. It had abundant water and a thick atmosphere with plenty of oxygen, generated by the vegetation which covered most of its surface. Just as the waters on Earth reacted to the tidal force of priori-Mars, so the waters on the surface of Mars reacted even more extensively, due to the tidal force of the much more massive Earth. As mentioned previously, the north pole of priori-Mars’ rotating mantle remained oriented toward the Earth throughout each
The Capture of priori-Mars

Figure 19. A Martian outflow channel, now dry. 100 m deep and 40 km wide flowing north.

fifteen year encounter. As a result, millions of cubic kilometers of water in its entire northern hemisphere were rapidly drawn across the surface toward its north pole, forming the wide ‘outflow channels,’ observed by even the earliest NASA space probes of Mars, which indeed all flow toward the north pole (Figure 19).

The Northern Ocean on priori-Mars

University of Arizona Regents Professor Dr. Victor Baker, a hydrologist, estimates that the maximum sustained flow in the ‘outflow channels’ (96 million cubic kilometers) could have filled what appears to have been a large northern hemisphere ocean, which he has dubbed the ‘Oceanus Borealis,’ in eight weeks. Since uniformitarian scientists assume that Mars has always been in its current orbit, they are in a quandry concerning water on Mars. First, most of the water that created these channels is no longer present. Second, the deep cold and extremely low atmospheric pressure preclude the existence of liquid water altogether on the surface. Only the V/A scenario offers an explanation of all the evidence. The massive flows were much more rapid than currently imagined, due to the presence of the massive, nearby Earth. In fact, photo-interpretation of the Martian surface has revealed places where the water apparently flowed ‘uphill’ (Figure 20) - an observation which can only be explained by the proximity of a second planet-sized body. The presence of the northern ocean is indicated by the extreme flatness of the northern plains, which formed the ocean bottom. However, many scientists are not convinced of its existence because images do not show the strong features usually associated with an ancient, permanent coastline. Instead they show a series of poorly defined coastlines one inside the other. Further doubt concerning the existence of the Oceanus Borealis stems from the small amount of water currently present on the surface of the planet. In the uniformitarian mind set, the only way the water could be lost would have been by evaporation.
followed by dissociation of water molecules by solar radiation and loss into space over billions of years.

In the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario, the northern ocean first formed only 6,000 years BP, upon the initial capture of priori-
Mars in orbit around the Earth. Then the water immediately began to be lost to the Earth due to the convulsions in the
interior of the planet. Therefore, even during each encounter the coastline was shrinking. Upon the planet’s release, the
remaining water evaporated and spread around the entire planet as rain. Fifteen years later the northern ocean was again
formed with the remaining water and again began to shrink. Corroboration of the V/A scenario comes from some scientists
who have concluded from the photography that the 'northern

Figure 20. In this MOCC image the flow (magnified at right) is *uphill* out of the bottom of the crater. (Courtesy Malin
Space Science Systems)
The Capture of priori-Mars

‘ocean’ was a temporary ocean that was repeatedly emptied and refilled.

This scenario points out the superior intelligence behind the revitalization of the Earth. If there had been only one long encounter between priori-Mars and the Earth, then the only water that could have been carried to Earth, would have been that in its northern hemisphere at the time of capture, because the tidal force of the earth would have essentially ‘pushed’ the water in the southern hemisphere toward its south pole. But when the planet was released into orbit around the Sun for fifteen years the water again became equally distributed over the surface, making more available in the northern hemisphere at each subsequent capture.

The most ancient features associated with water on priori-Mars are dendritic stream patterns found in the southern hemisphere, where the terrain was not decimated by the volcanic activity that was concentrated in the northern hemisphere (Figure 21). These Earth-like streams show that there was rain and by implication vegetation in this region, perhaps for billions of years. This would be the type of area in which to dig for the roots of these flora. Satellites measuring sub-surface hydrogen thought to be in the form of water, may instead be sensing the presence of organic matter - the roots of innumerable trees, in areas originally forested.

NASA probes have photographed numerous instances of water streaming down the south facing interior walls of craters in the southern hemisphere of Mars, which means they only are present on the side facing away from the Sun. Scientists expected that if ice could be melted anywhere it would be in places facing the Sun (Figure 22). The Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm easily accounts for these flows. They occurred

Figure 21. Earth-like dendritic stream patterns in southern hemisphere of Mars.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge

Figure 22. Martian gullies flow out of the south-facing Polar Pit walls at 70 degrees south latitude. Malin Space Science Systems

when priori-Mars orbited the Earth, at which time the tidal force of the Earth pulled water in the northern hemisphere toward the north pole but due to the well understood tidal force the water in the southern hemisphere was ‘pushed’ toward the south pole. Thus water on the south facing walls flowed out and down these slopes in the southern hemisphere.

The NASA rover, Opportunity, has revealed numerous layered outcrops, similar to sedimentary rocks on Earth, suggesting that liquid water had once flowed through the rocks. Meanwhile, on the opposite side of the planet, Spirit has found signs that water may have altered volcanic rocks at Gusev crater. In 2004 the NASA team reported:

The conclusion of the entire team, backed by substantial evidence, is that water was indeed present on Mars,

The proof is there in several ways. There are sulfates present on Mars that were left behind when the water evaporated, plus other salts that show the definite presence of water long ago.

Also, Opportunity examined rocks that show evidence of 'cross-bedding,' meaning ripples of water once flowed over them. There are also mineral deposits we call blueberries, and on Earth we know these formations only appear if water is present.

Because of their uniformitarian viewpoint, these scientists cannot fathom the possibility that the planet could have been closer to the Sun at any time, let alone in geologically recent times. As a result their only recourse is to imagine that some process such as an asteroid impact released large amounts of greenhouse gases, which caused a temporary warming of the planet. Lacking this, they have great difficulty explaining the
stream patterns (Figure 21), the massive outflow features, and
the presence of the northern hemisphere ocean.
In the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario, the 'lost' Martian water
and atmosphere were ejected into space by tens of thousands
of convulsions of the planet during the dance encounters and
were carried across the 33,000 km gap between the planets to
the Earth, where it now forms a part of every river, sea, plant
and animal, including the many scientists who are trying to
explain 'where did all the water go?'

Mirror in the Sky?
Mythology supplies still another clue to the presence of a
northern ocean on priori-Mars. As mentioned previously, a
strange ritual, that of 'mirror gazing,' was practiced around the
time of Halloween, in October in medieval times. More
generally, there is a persistently recurring notion in the myths
of ancient cultures that the Moon was a great mirror in which
the light highlands and dark maria were reflections of the
continents and oceans of the Earth. This is sometimes
attributed to Aristotle, but there is a hint of the idea in the
writings of Homer, dating to the eighth century B.C. In the 19th
century Alexander von Humboldt encountered the mirror
concept at Isfahan, Persia. Of course, it was never true of the
Moon, but there was a valid precedent for this idea. When the
tidal sea formed on the side of priori-Mars facing the Earth at
the beginning of each encounter (in October), it acted as a
convex mirror and therefore people on Earth could have seen a
small image of the Earth in that sea. The visibility of this image
would have depended on the brightness of our sky, how much
of the Earth's surface was illuminated, and the fraction of the
surface of priori-Mars which was in darkness. A few generations
after priori-Mars departed the scene, the true nature of the
reflecting body was 'forgotten' and the best explanation for a
large heavenly body became the Moon. As amazing as it might
seem, photos of the beautiful blue Earth suspended in the black
void of space taken by Apollo astronauts were not the first
image of the whole Earth seen by mankind.
Soma, Ambrosia, Manna and germs?

If the falling of manna from heaven were strictly a Jewish or biblical event, one might consider it just a fantastic story. But the striking reality of this food from heaven is well established by its importance in a number of far-flung cultures. Indeed, it is the deity Soma in the Rig Veda, to which the second largest number of stanzas are devoted, Indra having the most. It fell like dew during the night and could be gathered in the morning by humans and animals alike. In addition to being nourishing, it apparently contained a significant amount of fermented material, that is, alcohol. Indeed, this may have been the reason for the praise afforded it in many hymns. The following is a hymn to Soma from the Rig Veda:

This Soma is a god; he cures
The sharpest ills that man endures.
He heals the sick, and sad he cheers,
He nerves the weak, dispels their fears;
The faint with martial ardour fires,
With lofty thoughts the bard inspires
The soul from Earth to heaven he lifts;
So great and wondrous are his gifts,
Men feel the god within their veins,
And cry in loud exulting strains:
We've quaffed the Soma bright
And are immortal grown:
We've entered into light,
And all the gods have known. 19

Manna (Jewish), Ambrosia (Greek), Soma (Vedic), and Haoma (Persian) comprised organic (vegetable) matter from priori-Mars, which was lofted into Earth orbit along with its atmospheric gases by its numerous convulsions. It was probably cooked in the volcanic environment in the atmosphere above the north pole of priori-Mars, freeze-dried when in space and reheated upon entry into the atmosphere of the Earth. Its wide geographic and temporal distribution implies that it gradually decayed from orbit and fell to Earth, as did many small meteorites during the Vedic Period.
The ubiquitous nature of this Mars-food sheds additional light on concerns about diseases which might be contracted by astronauts visiting Mars and their transmittal back to Earth upon their return. Since massive amounts of water and atmospheric gases were expelled from Mars to Earth during the Vedic Period, the transmission of vegetable and even animal matter is not surprising, particularly in light of the low gravity zone between the two planets. In Persian myth, *Haoma* is credited with supplying the world with tens of thousands of different seeds. I have no doubt that this is true. Also, there are indications of epidemics that swept the Earth during the Vedic Period, which could be attributed to viruses and bacteria which fell from priori-Mars.

Some scientists have suggested elaborate and extremely expensive schemes by which astronauts or samples returned from Mars should be quarantined in order to prevent dangerous microscopic organisms from the Red Planet causing epidemics on Earth. Based on the V/A scenario this is unnecessary because: (a) the full range of Martian organisms were expelled from Mars when it was still a living planet and potentially rife with bacteria and viruses so that human bodies have long since built immune responses to them; (b) as a result of its current physical state, with very low temperatures, no liquid water and the lack of atmospheric gases to protect the surface from high energy solar radiation, Mars’ surface should now be more sterile than any place on Earth.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
The Rotation of priori-Mars

Ancient myth tells us that when in geosynchronous orbit over the Trans-Himalayas, the north pole of priori-Mars, around which the mantle of the planet rotated, remained pointed toward the Earth. Scientists today believe this is impossible, because massive, rigid, spinning bodies act as enormous gyroscopes, maintaining their orientation relative to the stars, not continuously changing it to point toward the Earth. Mythology not only tells us that this did indeed happen, but also explains why - because of the great mass asymmetry of priori-Mars which resulted in its epithet ‘the dog star’ in many cultures. This asymmetry resulted in the application of a continually changing torque on its mantle which maintained its orientation toward the Earth.

This unique orientation was the reason for the ubiquitous, ancient notion of a heavenly ‘mill’ or ‘cuern’ (churn) in many cultures and the ‘churning of the sea of milk’ in Vedic myth. Entire treatises and even books have been devoted to determining the origin of this mythical ‘mill,’ without success. One such book, Hamlet’s Mill, by Georgio de Santillana and Hertha von Dechand is over six hundred pages in length. The authors analyze dozens of literary works back to proto-historical times, in which a ‘mill’ somehow plays a crucial role in the establishment of ‘new world ages.’ After a number of promises of a great revelation, their disappointing conclusion is that the ubiquitous mill was ancient culture’s description of the precession of the equinoxes, a phenomenon so subtle and remote that even most educated modern people are blissfully unaware of it, with the possible exception of astrology mavens. Astronomers have calculated that one cycle of this precession requires approximately 26,000 years, and many writers, like de Santillana, have attempted to project this motion back through the millennia. But in the V/A scenario, the spin axis of the Earth has been suddenly reoriented by large angles on over two hundred occasions in the last 6,000 years. As a result, a single cycle of this precession of the equinoxes has not yet taken place. The precession of the spin axis of the Earth goes through only one thousandth of this calculated cycle in a human generation and therefore could hardly be the source of the ‘mill’ in diverse cultures. The mill had to be a solid object, not an abstract entity that no one could see. The authors themselves
reveal some reservations concerning their own hypothesis when they attempt to explain the common notion that an unhinging of the mill is repeated periodically and that these events are closely related to consequent ‘world ending’ events:

The identity of the Mill, in its many versions, with heaven is thus universally understood and accepted. But hitherto nobody seems to have wondered about the second part of the story, which also occurs in the many versions. How and why does it always happen that this Mill, the peg of which is Polaris, had to be wrecked or unhinged? Once the archaic mind had grasped the forever-enduring rotation, what caused it to think that the axle jumps out of the hole? What memory of catastrophic events has created this story of destruction? Why should Vainamoinen (and he is not the only one) state explicitly that another Mill has to be constructed (see p. 110)? Why had Dhrusa to be appointed to play Pole star—and for a given cycle?

The first sentence is a bit surprising. They state that the new fact that they have just revealed, the identity of the mill, “is universally understood and accepted.” Moreover, their unconvincing interpretation of the unhinging of the mill is:

The simple answer lies in the facts of the case. The Pole star does get out of place, and every few thousand years another star has to be chosen which best approximates that position. It is well known that the Great Pyramid, so carefully sighted, is not oriented at our Pole Star but at alpha Draconis, which occupied the position at the pole 5,000 years ago. But, as has been mentioned above (Intermezzo, p. 66), it is the more difficult for moderns to imagine that in those far-off ages men could keep track of such imperceptible shifting, as many of them are not aware of the mere facts ...Yet there is quite a collection of myths to show that once upon a time it was realized that the sphere of fixed stars is not meant to circle around the same peg forever and ever. Several myths tell how Polaris is shot down, or removed in some other way.

It is not surprising that de Santillana and von Dechend have failed to find the truth, as have many thoughtful researchers before them, because the sterile academic establishment as a
The Rotation of priori-Mars

whole, including scientists and humanists, fails to recognize the role of recent catastrophism in forming the Earth and the history of mankind. This lack of understanding is evidenced over and over in Hamlet’s Mill when the authors repeat the usual associations of existing stars, incorrectly, with archaic mythical names. The most glaring examples of such errors being the association of Osiris and Isis with the constellation Orion and the star Sirius, the identification of the mythical ‘seven sisters’ with the star cluster, and the identification of Saturn in Greek myth with the ringed, giant planet.

A number of the legends entail an unhinging of the mill, the destruction of its pivot or ‘world axis’ - usually in connection with the establishment of a ‘new world age.’ This actually refers to the events associated with the release of priori-Mars, at which time the great hardened lava fountain at the north pole collapsed. This was the pivot of the mill referred to in ancient myth. The ‘unhinging’ myths sometimes include a whirlpool flowing into or out of the central hole that is vacated when the world axis or ‘world tree’ is removed. The unhinging of the mill also explains the common association of shamans with blacksmiths, who are involved in the construction of the mill, because the fall of iron meteorites from priori-Mars was a common experience following these events. Some examples of mill legends are: Snaebjorn’s (an Icelandic bard) Amlodhi’s’ Mill, (where ludr=mill); The Finnish Kalevala, which focuses on the adventures of Vainamoinen and his Sampo (=mill, derived from the Sanskrit skambha = pillar or pole); and Frodhi’s (Freyr) magic mill, Grotte, in Norse myth. In some cultures, priori-Mars was described as a wheel instead of a mill, as in the case of the Celtic goddess Arianhead, meaning ‘silver wheel.’

Shamans are said to live in a spiritual middle world between an upper and a lower world. This comes from the time that priori-Mars orbited above the Earth. They enter a trance using a circular, ornamented drum made from a specially selected tree and animal skin, sometimes ceremonially ‘activated’ by a sprinkling of beer (manna?). The wooden shell is imagined to be from the cosmic tree which ‘the lord’ has caused to fall. The Shaman travels from one world to another by means of the ‘world tree,’ that is, the axis that passes through the center of the world, just as the deceased Pharaoh was imagined to climb
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge

to the Duat via a rope ladder extending down from ‘heaven.’
The drum is a mandala, an image of priori-Mars and the world
tree is the primary deity, the great hardened volcanic feature
that extended downward toward the Earth from its north pole.
This is corroborated by the fact that the most archaic of shaman
symbols is an inverted tree, with its roots in the air.20

The Axis Mundi or World Pole

The axis about which the ‘Mill’ rotated often received more
attention in ancient myth than the Mill itself, because a great
deal of cosmic action was concentrated there. Quoting John
Mitchell:

In all traditional systems of religion [the image of the world-
pole] has provided the dominant theme. The doctrine
associated with it describes the universe as a divinely born
creature, never the same, never at rest, but with a still,
unvarying centre which, like the core of a magnetic field,
governs everything around it ... In every traditional society
... a rock or pillar within the national sanctuary ... is known
to be the generation centre of mankind and the spot where
the pole of the universe penetrates the Earth.

This axis was not only the source from which ‘everything’ came
into existence, it was also the place where Heaven, Earth and
the Underworld met. Myths from different cultures provide
consistent physical descriptions of the ‘worldpole,’ but each also
contributes subtle differences, all of which provide information,
for example: a fire stick or flaming deity at its axis; Saturn,
‘genie du pivot’; Mixcouatl; world pillar; skambha (Sanskrit);
north nail; Mill tree; world axis (=axis mundi, which passes
through ‘both worlds’); the nave or navel (Sanskrit nabbi); the
square axle-block which fills the hole in the millstone; seven
bulls or giant maidens which turn the Mill; a whirlpool into
which an ocean disappears upon the periodic removal of the axis
tree and the subsequent unhinging or destruction of the Mill,
resulting in the ending of the current world age, which is
replaced and ruled by another deity. Plato described how the
firmament is bound ‘by a straight shaft of light ... and from the
extremities stretched the ‘Spindle of Necessity’. A Jewish myth
says ‘There is an upper and a lower paradise, and between
them, upright, is fixed a pillar by which they are joined together.
The Rotation of priori-Mars

and it is called the Hill of Sion. In the Tale of the Ostryaks of the Irtysh the lava column is described as follows:

**There is a mill which grinds by itself, swings of itself, and scatters the dust a hundred versts away. And there is a golden pole with a golden cage on top which is also the Nail of the North.**

Another myth describes a handle (‘mundil’) by which the Mill is rotated. This designation of the world pole is particularly perceptive. Because of the location of the Tharsis Bulge on one side of the priori-Mars, the daily rotation of its mantle about its north pole was not a precise circle. The single off-center mass caused a precessional or wobbling rotation of the mantle of priori-Mars. Although this took about a day, the careful observer would have noted that the ‘axis’ actually moved in a small circle, exactly the way the handle used to turn a grindstone moves.

The ‘north nail’ is often associated with a conical mountain or mound. Quoting Alan Alford:

**If we go back to the first principles and look at the fundamentals of ancient Egyptian religion, it then becomes evident that there was an obsession with the concepts of the primeval mound emerging from the Abyss.**

The mound was built up as a result of the many collapses of the massive lava fountain, which formed the axis itself. These collapses did not only occur at the times of the releases of priori-Mars from geosynchronous orbit, but many times during each dance encounter when the pair of planets passed through alignments with the Moon, or the Sun and Moon combined. The great height attained by this feature, which I estimate at more than 1000 kilometers (See Figure 24 on page 125), and that when it collapsed, the debris covered...
vast areas in the northern plains of priori-Mars. In fact, both NASA Viking probes 1 and 2 landed in the debris field of this feature as can be seen in Figure 23. The vast extent of the debris is corroborated by the locations of these landers: 47.8 N 22.5 W and 48 N 225.6 W.

The names of the prominent ‘worldpole’ deity and the mountain on which it stood, were often adopted as the names of mountains on the Earth in the regions of each culture, implying that this was the other end of the world axis on priori-Mars. This has led to considerable confusion in the interpreting of some myths. Examples abound: Mt. Olympus where Zeus lived; Mt. Meru of India, which signified an axis or pivot; the Chinese Kwen-lun (Pearl Mountain); Harabeeza in Iran; the Babylonian Akkad, the mountain on whose apex the heaven of the fixed stars is pivoted. In Jewish myth the world is centered on Mt. Sion. Also, powerful earthly rulers often assumed the name of the ‘axis deity’, the primary feature on priori-Mars, as their own. For example, pharaohs were thought to become an Osiris when they passed away, in Egyptian culture.

‘World trees’ were less common but are present, for example, in German myth as Irmensul, ‘the universal column which supports all things,’ which is related to the world tree of the Northmen. In the Egyptian myth of Isis and Osiris, a great tree incorporated the sarcophagus of Osiris.

**The Vedic Purusha & the Hindu Brahma**

In the Vedas, the primary deity at the north pole of priori-Mars was *Purusha* or *Prajapati*. In the later Hindu myth, the same feature was called *Brahma*, the first of the Hindu triad, *Brahma*, *Vishnu* and *Siva (Shiva)*, all of which were associated with priori-Mars. Brahma appears first at the beginning of each encounter as a tiny seed, or in the Vedic story of *Manu* as a tiny fish whose ‘owner’ keeps having to put in a larger and larger vessel, until it becomes so large that he realizes the fish is the great deity and worships it. Brahma is also described as growing in the form of a lotus, a water flower, from the navel of Vishnu. The belly of Vishnu was the first land which rose above the waters at the beginning of each encounter, from which the lava fountain eventually rose.
In similar fashion, the Sumerians and Egyptians expressed the concept that life originated in the primeval waters. This was not an anticipation of the modern notion of the origin of microbial life in the oceans of the Earth, nor was it a legend that was passed from culture to culture across thousands of miles. It was an expression of what was witnessed in the heavens by one hundred generations in every culture each time priori-Mars was captured in orbit around the Earth. The corresponding deity was Osiris and later Horus to Egyptians, Enki to Sumerians, Zeus, Saturn, and Atlas to the Greeks, and most graphically as ‘the column of smoke and fire’ to the Israelites. The myth of Atlas is particularly graphic. He was said to have been the leader of the army of Cronus, who fought against and lost to the Olympian gods. As a result Zeus sentenced him to hold up the ‘world.’ Because the column of fire extended down toward the Earth, it was thought to be the deity that kept the ‘world’ of priori-Mars from falling to Earth. Thus the world that Atlas upheld was priori-Mars, not the Earth.

Priori-Mars itself, was known as the Duat (Egyptian), Nibiru (Sumerian), Marduk, Nergal or Eridu (Babylonian), Olympus, Argo or Aries (Greek), Indra or Yama (Vedic) and Vishnu, Siva (Hindu). The land which rose above the waters, upon which the primary deity grew, was called his boat or raft in some cultures. The fact that more than one name was used to describe this and other deities within a particular culture, was due to the mythical interpretations of different sages that lived throughout the great longevity of these events, which were experienced by over a hundred generations - a period half again as long as the period from the birth of Christ until the present day.

The Hindu myths described the gradations of color of the fully developed lava column, Brahm~; in terms of the skin color of the four castes of India. The heads, the color of the Brahman, the chest the color of the Khsatriya, the loins the color of the Vaisya, and the feet the color of the Sudra. Scholars of the nineteenth century, completely misinterpreting this description, sought the origin of the castes of India in these passages about the ‘creator’ Brahm~.

Brahm~was described as having four heads, as were the deities of a number of other cultures. The ‘heads’ of this feature were separated vertically and spread horizontally, as symbolized in
the Egyptian Tet glyph. These layers were also the petals of the lotus which represented Brahma, extending from the navel of Vishnu. In a number of cultures these horizontal layers were interpreted as branches and the entire formation as ‘the world tree.’ Physically, they comprised layers of different elements that had become fractionated in the lava column - separated by their characteristic melting temperatures. The Rich Veda described in detail the compositions of these layers, their different colors and textures, imagining that each recited a different book of the Vedas:

**From the eastern mouth of Brahm~ who sprang by an imperceptible birth from that divided egg (Manu, I. 9, 12), there suddenly issued first of all the rich verses, resembling China roses, brilliant in appearance, internally united, though separated from each other, and characterized by the quality of passion (rajas). From his southern mouth came unrestrained, the yajush verses of the colour of gold, and disunited. From the western mouth of the supreme Brahm~ appeared the s~man verses and the metres. From the northern mouth of Vedhas (Brahm~) was manifested the entire Atharvana of the colour of black bees and collyrium, having a character at once terrible and not terrible, capable of neutralizing the arts of enchanters, pleasant, characterized by the qualities both of purity and darkness, and both beautiful and the contrary. The verses of the Rich are distinguished by the quality of passion (rajas), those of the yajush by purity (sattva), those of the s~man by darkness (tamas), and those of the atharvana by both darkness and purity.**  

Confirmation of the four heads comes from the distant Egyptian culture, in which the deity Khnemu was imagined to unite the four primary deities of Egypt, Ra, Shu, Geb, and Osiris. These were represented as four ram’s heads upon a human body. Ezekiel in the Scriptures describes a wheel in the sky with the heads of four animals.

Flames shot from the top of the fully developed column. Its branches or heads exhibited different colors and textures and tornadoes continuously writhed around it, creating an awesome spectacle. **Brahm~(with long ’a’),** the first of the Hindu gods, was the creator, the father of the gods, and in the earlier Vedas
was called Prajapati and Purusha (creator). The fact that he rose up from inside priori-Mars at the beginning of each encounter, led the Hindus to the notion of an abstract, formless, invisible deity, hidden within priori-Mars, written Brahma, i.e. without the long a. Later the invisible Brahma came to be seen as more important, even to be the invisible force behind all things. *In this concept we see the combining of Brahmana and Vishnu, the closest Hindu concept to a supreme being.*

There are two states of this Brahma - one with, and one without shape; one perishable, one imperishable; which are inherent in all beings. The imperishable is the supreme being; the perishable is all the world. ... Glory to Brahma, who is addressed by that mystic word (Om), associated eternally with the triple universe, and who is one with the four Vedas...He is the invisible, imperishable Brahma; varying in form, invariable in substance; the chief principle, self-engendered; who is said to illuminate the caverns of the heart; who is indivisible, radiant, undecaying, multiform... Brahma is identified with the supreme, and Brahma becomes his great manifestation. Prajapati, the lord of creatures, was the Creator according to the earlier teaching of the Vedas, and occupied the position in the earlier Pantheon that Brahma did in the latter. In several texts of the Vedas the two are identified, and thus authority is found for the idea that Brahma is to be worshiped as the maker of all things.

It is interesting to note that the chanted name Om or Aum still used today in an abstract sense, originally propitiated the great lava column, Brahma. A lyric translation of another passage:

He who is beyond the cognizance of the senses, subtle, undiscernible, eternal, who is the essence of all things, and inconceivable, himself shown forth. He desiring, seeking to produce various creatures from his body, first created the waters, and deposited in them a seed. This (seed) became a golden egg, resplendent as the sun, in which he himself was born as Brahma, the progenitor of all worlds.

..That lord, *having continued a year in the egg,* divided it into two parts by his mere thought.

The division into two parts imagined the erect column as a immense male sexual organ, the lingus, perhaps with the spread
out features at the top being the testes, inserted into the planet’s female sexual organ, the yoni, in mythical intercourse. This is the reason for the name Purusha (male) used to describe it in the Vedas. Numerous statuary figures representing Brahm~ can be found in new age shops and museums and in temples of worship in India today, but they resemble eggs more than an erect male member. This may represent the early stage of Brahma when it first appeared ‘in the waters’ or may be just a way of avoiding too graphic a representation of the erect male organ. The Egyptian sexual picture was slightly different. In it, the primary deity was seen ejaculating and sending his seed all around the cosmos when convulsions of the interior of priori-Mars caused the ejection of large hot, glowing bodies out into space.

The ‘Hindu Triad,’ comprised Brahm~, Vishnu and Siva. These were all deities associated with priori-Mars. Brahma was designated ‘The Creator’ because of the many large glowing bodies which appeared to be shot into space (created) from the volcanic vents of his origin. Each one of these was considered to be an ‘embodied spirit’ which he had created.’ Siva (Shiva) was ‘The Destroyer,’ the aspect of the planet which came into play each time it was convulsed and when it was released from its orbit around the Earth, because the lava features collapsed at those times. Vishnu was considered ‘The Sustainer,’ i.e. the deity that was thought to cause the return of priori-Mars fifteen years after its release from Earth orbit. Brahm~ was imagined ‘arising’ from sleep at the beginning of each encounter with the Earth, therefore each encounter was considered a ‘day of Brahma.’ When priori-Mars was released from its geosynchronous orbit, this feature collapsed, and this was interpreted as his laying down for a ‘night of Brahm~.’ The day and night of Brahm~ were said to be of equal length, and his ‘life’ comprised one hundred divine days (day-night periods). From a number of sources, I have determined that a day of Brahma was 14 or 15 years long (14 years =a Manvantura in the Vedas), as was a night of Brahma. Together these give a rough estimate of 3000 years for the total length of the Vedic period. This is consistent with Greek myth which states that the Olympian gods reigned for 3000 years.

Although massive, the hardened lava column was not capable of supporting itself. As a result it collapsed on numerous occasions
The Rotation of priori-Mars
during each encounter. When the priori-Mars-Earth pair revolved through alignments with the Moon, or the Sun and Moon combined, enormous internal convulsions took place within priori-Mars causing the ejection of massive, hot bodies through volcanic vents and often the collapse of the column. However, the unlimited supply of magma from within the planet would allow it to be rebuilt in a matter of weeks or months. This is explained from the point of view of Prajapati, in the Rig Veda as follows:

Having obtained (this Earth as a) basis, he desired, 'May I be propagated.' He practiced austere fervour. He became pregnant. He created Asuras from his abdomen. To them he milked out food in an earthen dish. He cast off that body of his. It became darkness. He desired, 'May I be propagated.' He practiced austere fervor. He became pregnant. He created living beings (prajh) from his organ of generation. Hence they are the most numerous because he created them from his generative organ. To them he milked out milk in a wooden dish. He cast off that body of his. It became moon-light. He desired 'May I propagate.' He practiced austere fervor. He became pregnant. He created the seasons from his armpits. To them he milked out butter in a silver dish. He cast off that body of his. It became the period which connects day and night. He desired 'May I be propagated.' He practiced austere fervor. He became pregnant. He created the gods from his mouth. To them he milked out Soma in a golden dish. He cast off that body of his. It became day. These are Prajapati's milkings. 23

The commentator, in an attempt to clarify the Sanskrit interjects “(this earth as a)” but this was a common mistake made after priori-Mars had left the vicinity of the Earth. It obviously refers to the land on priori-Mars that had risen above the waters. “He practiced austere fervour “ implies the heating up of the planet. Becoming pregnant implies either the swelling (erection) of Brahma or that of the entire northern hemisphere. The ‘milking’s’ of different colors may refer to different types of melted rock from deeper and deeper in the planet that flowed out onto the surface. Each time a rapid-fire sequence of large hot bodies was ejected into space they were considered his creations. These ejections shattered the great lava column. In
the Vedas this was described as “He cast off that body of his” in order to create. A particularly meticulous translator says that the sense of the original Sanskrit is that of ‘a serpent shedding his skin,’ which implies the rapid re-forming of the column. The remains of thousands of collapses of this lava feature were found surrounding both of the widely spaced Viking lander sites where they stretch to the horizon. They are characterized by ~30 cm angular pieces of reddish volcanic rock containing many vesicles, formed by gases when the pressure of the interior was suddenly released. They are the hardened shells of the many lava tubes that constituted the primary feature. Although widespread due to the thousand kilometer height of the feature and the low gravity at the north pole, a portion of the column debris was concentrated at its base, resulting in a conical mountain. In Greek myth this was described as ‘Perseus changing Atlas into a mountain.’

**The Number Seven in Ancient Myth**

The tidal force of the Earth on the smaller priori-Mars produced some geologic effects other than the creation of the ‘column of smoke and fire.’ It caused the eruption of many volcanos, the largest seven of which were afforded special significance in most cultures. These, along with the column, were considered ‘reborn’ at each encounter, providing the notion of reincarnation found in all pagan religions. They are the primary reason why the number seven is so pervasive in the myths of most cultures. They are found in terms of the Sumerian ‘Seven Sages of Eridu’ also called the ‘seven holy rishis’ (priests) in the Rig Veda. They were the seven bulls or giant maidens that turned the ‘mill’ in Nordic myth. In Greek myth they were the original _Pleiades_, or seven sisters of _Zeus_, which was the world pole. As with many features originally on priori-Mars, they were ‘translated’ to the stars once the planet no longer returned to the vicinity of the Earth. But the best substitute they could find for the Pleiades was a group of six, not seven visible stars - thus the story that one sister is hiding. In Sumerian symbology, priori-Mars was represented by a circle containing seven dots. They are also said to represent the seven pilgrims who died trying to attain heaven with their masters in the Sufi legend of Kai Khusrau and Yudhishtihira in the Hindu _Mahabharata_. The association of the Pleiades with Zeus and therefore with Mars is suggested in
Euripides’ *Orestes* in which the anomalous motion of the Sun is linked to a separation of priori-Mars, (Zeus, the column, and the Pleiades, the seven large volcanos) from its earth orbit:

**Which turned the Sun’s winged chariot round. Changing his course toward the dawn; While Zeus guided to a different path the seven tracks of the running Pleiads.**

The fact that ‘a different path’ describes a *separation* of priori-Mars from the Earth, is reinforced in the myth of Thyestes, in which Apollodorus states that Zeus sent *Hermes* to Atreus to negotiate with Thyestes that Atreus would be made king if the Sun should move backward and when he agreed, the Sun set in the east. *Hermes* was a Greek name for the solid core of Mars, which exited the planet at the times of its separation from Earth orbit and thus was seen as ‘being sent’ by Zeus. At the time of separation the spin axis of the Earth reverted to the north pole, causing the apparent anomalous motion of the Sun.

**The Circum-Polar Stars**

In addition to the seven most prominent volcanos, there were many more glowing volcanic vents in the northern hemisphere of priori-Mars during the ‘dance encounters,’ which occupied an area of the sky some five hundred times that of the full Moon. These volcanos, blazing continuously down toward the Earth were seen as intense dots of light and were referred to as the ‘circumpolar stars,’ because of priori-Mars’ rotation about its north pole which remained facing the Earth. Most cultures associated groups of these with fanciful shapes and gave them names, as we do today with the constellations of actual stars. The Vedic people had a special name for these groups, *nakshatra*, translated ‘asterisms,’ as opposed to the word commonly used for stellar constellations. The following is a commentary on the Hindu astronomy text, *Surya Siddhanta*, which attempts to identify the positions of the circumpolar stars with those of the true stars we see today:

**It is not at all to be wondered at that M. Biot should treat the Hindu nakshatras as a system bearing special relation to the moon, since, by those who have treated of them, they have always been styled “houses of the moon,” “moon stations,” lunar asterisms,” and the like ... The moon is several times designated as “soverign of the nakshatras”**
Because priori-Mars was no longer present, M. Biot, as with all other interpreters of ancient myth, failed to understand why a special word *nakshatras* was used or to make sense of their association with the ‘Moon.’ In the Surya Siddhanta the locations of the stars comprising the asterisms were defined by special coordinates similar to latitude (*kranti*) and longitude (*druva*). But the commentator states that *druva* is a ‘new’ term, used only for the asterisms, which comes from the adjective ‘fixed or immovable’ on the surface of some body, which I maintain was priori-Mars. Lacking any knowledge of priori-Mars, the only substitute imaginable was the Moon, just as in the previously mentioned notion that the Moon once acted as a great mirror in the heavens. Because of its great size in the sky, Arabic and Chinese cultures as well as the Vedic people defined as many as twenty-seven or twenty-eight sectors (pie slices?) in which the different asterisms were located.

There is another chapter in the *Surya Siddhanta*, titled “Of the Armillary Sphere, and Other Instruments,” which gives detailed instructions for building a model of priori-Mars as seen from the Earth during the dance encounters. The later Hindu interpreters were baffled by the description because they believed it was a model of the heavens surrounding the Earth. The commentator refers to an essay by Colebrooke which includes some sketches of the Armillary sphere based on the Vedic text, and also mentions similar devices built by the Greeks and Arabs. Devices built during the Vedic Period were undoubtedly models of priori-Mars, but any built after 687 BC were not.

The number seven arises in another context in association with priori-Mars. As a result of the rotation of priori-Mars about its north pole, which continually faced the Earth, several concentric rings were produced surrounding the north pole of the planet, where the sacred mountain Meru was situated. The actual number of rings varies from culture to culture, and no specific number is given in others. In Sufi mythology, they are Jamshyd’s seven-ringed cup, mentioned in the *Rubiyat* of Omar Khayyam. Actually *Jamshyd* is derived from a Vedic name for priori-Mars, *Yama*. Among a number of myths that refer to the seven rings is the Greek serpent-deity Ophion, which was coiled seven times around the Universal Egg and the Babylonian ‘seven-fold tiara of Shamash.’ In Hindu myth, similar features are described as the coils of the snake Sesha, on which *Brahma*
The Rotation of priori-Mars

reclined during each ‘night of Brahma.’ Similarly, Quetzalcouatl was said to depart on his ‘serpent raft.’ Chinese mythology describes nine concentric rings of mountains surrounding the sacred mountain.

**Atlantis Identified, Finally**

Although hundreds of books have been published attempting to identify Atlantis, it has never been done - until now. This is because it was on the surface of priori-Mars, not on Earth. The reason that Plato could give a ‘bird’s eye’ description was because his antecedents had such a view of the surface of priori-Mars. Plato’s inherited description of Atlantis states that the city was surrounded by three concentric islands separated by circular bodies of water, both increasing in width with distance from the city. He also gives the proportions of a vast rectangular plain immediately surrounding the city. Corroboration that Atlantis was the area surrounding the primary deity on priori-Mars comes from the fact that Atlantis means ‘daughter of Atlas,’ since Atlas was the primary deity that stood in the center of this ‘city,’ which the Greeks imagined kept the ‘world’ (Priori-Mars) from falling to Earth.

There is a chance that vestiges of these concentric rings surrounding the north pole of Mars are still present. Indeed, it may soon be possible to image them if the MARSIS ground penetrating radar on the Mars Express probe is able to penetrate the north pole ice cap and has sufficient horizontal resolution.

**Mithraism**

In Mithraic myth priori-Mars is represented by Tauras the bull, which is dispatched by Mithras. The association of the planet with a bull is confirmed in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, which states:

**The Bull of Osiris circles around.**

The ‘horn(s)’ probably correspond to the volcanic features called the Gates of Hades and circling around refers to the rotation of priori-Mars. The death of the Bull corresponds to the collapse of the great volcanic column at the north pole at the release of priori-Mars from its Earth orbit. Some cultures characterize this as being accomplished by a blow to the Pleiades, the seven most
prominent volcanos on the planet. In Babylonian ritual, a bull worthy of sacrifice had to be black and have seven white tufts of hair, like stars. After the sacrifice, the animal hide was stretched over a bronze drum which was struck at the position of the white tufts to simulate the explosion that occurred at the break-off of the encounter. Because of the widespread volcanic eruptions in the northern hemisphere, it was covered with dark ash, and therefore black.

Images of Priori-Mars

In addition to the descriptions in many myths, there are two artistic renditions of priori-Mars showing the column of smoke and fire, as it was seen by a hundred generations of people. The clearest and most striking appears in a bas relief of Achenaten worshiping Aten (Figure 24), which Egyptologists universally believe is the Sun. However, the enormous column protruding downward (Osiris) from the spherical body, proves he

Figure 24. Bas relief of Achenaten worshipping Aten, thought to be the Sun
The Rotation of priori-Mars

Figure 25. The fifteen century artist Antonio Campi included what might have been a drawing of priori-Mars.

worshiped either priori-Mars or the column, but not the Sun.

The second artwork depicting priori-Mars is much more mysterious, because it dates from the fifteenth century AD, some twenty centuries after the Vedic Period terminated. The painting (Figure 25) is titled “The Passion and Ascension of the Christ” by Antonio Campi. It was meant to depict the suffering, crucifixion, and ascension of Christ, but the drawing of what appears to be priori-Mars stands out prominently in the upper right hand corner. To the best of my knowledge, Campi did not give any explanation of the graphic rendition of priori-Mars from much more ancient times, if that is what it was.

Perhaps he was a member of a Masonic or Pythagorean cult, who were guardians of ancient knowledge and this was included because it represented the ‘heavens’ to which Christ ascended.

In Egyptian hieroglyphics there are numerous representations of the feature with four ‘heads.’ The simplest was the Tet or Djed Pillar (Figure 26). Many representations are stylized, that is, mixed with other accouterments of Osiris.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge

(Figure 27). This makes clear the identification of the central feature at priori-Mars’ north pole as Osiris. Since it pointed down toward the Earth, the Egyptians also saw the four horizontal layers as the rungs of a ladder extending downward toward the Earth to aid each deceased Pharaoh in climbing to the ‘heavens.’

Osiris was often described as ‘being seated on his iron throne,’ reinforcing the notion that pure iron had exited priori-Mars in the later stages of each encounter and the Egyptians realized that this was the origin of iron meteorites. In fact, the Egyptian word for iron ba-en-pet, means ‘celestial metal.’

The Fifth Head of Brahm~

Although Brahm~ was commonly said to have four heads, on one occasion a unique event occurred, which is told as the myth of Brahm~’s ‘fifth head.’ The myth of the fifth head of Brahm~ is of particular interest, because it may be a description of the only sustained, naked fission reaction ever witnessed by man:

In pictures Brahm~ is represented as a red man with four heads, though in the Puranas he is said to have had originally five. ... His fifth head also having read the Vedas, which the other four heads had delivered, acquired a splendor which neither suras (gods) nor asuras (demons) could endure...Unable to approach or behold it, they determined to apply to Siva for relief...Siva granted their wish and proceeded with them to where Brahm~ remained inflated with pride. On seeing Siva, Brahm~ did not pay him the customary honours. Siva, seeing Brahm~’s fifth head inflicting distress on the universe by its effulgent beams, brighter than a thousand suns, approached him and said, 'Oh! this head shines with too much splendour,' and immediately cut it off with the nail of his left thumb. The Mahabarata says it was because of his seduction his own daughter that Siva decapitated him. This crime was attempted when in a fit of intoxication. 24

The ‘fifth head’ of Brahm~ was so bright (‘brighter than a thousand suns’) that people on Earth could not look directly at it. The myth explains whimsically that the brightness of the fifth head of Brahm~ was a result of pride, at having received or learned the complete knowledge of the four Vedas from the
other four 'heads.' But the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario combined with modern physics provide a more sanguine explanation. Fractionation of compounds or elements in the central lava column resulted in the hottest elements rising to the top of the column. On one occasion the subsurface melting reached a deposit containing a concentration of uranium within priori-Mars. The radioactive material rose together to the top of the lava column and formed a critical mass, initiating a sustained, naked (unshielded) nuclear reaction. This continued for an extended period of time until the nuclear fuel was expended. It emitted such copious amounts of radiation, that it could not be viewed directly even though the source was some 32,000 kilometers from the Earth. The effects of the extremely energetic gamma radiation from this reaction may be manifested in the rocks that were exposed on the surface of priori-Mars at that time. This notion itself comes from Vedic myth, which states that this radiation somehow cut the concentric grooves which surrounded the sacred Mt. Meru, discussed previously. The meaning of the cutting off of the head by the 'nail of Siva's left thumb' eludes me.

The 'cutting off' of the same 'head' was described in Greek myth where, by stealing the 'single eye' of the three Graeae, Perseus obtained the 'equipment' needed to cut off the head of the Gorgon Medusa, who was supposedly so 'ugly' that anyone who looked directly at it would die. This extreme ugliness was a metaphor for the extreme brightness of the fifth head of Brahma. The equipment, a cap of invisibility, an adamantine sickle and a reflecting shield, shed little light on the physical processes contributing to removal of the Gorgon’s head. Perseus was also described as the winged axis, which pierces both poles through the center of the Earth and Mars, about which the worlds rotate, i.e. the column of fire itself, so the Greeks seem to identify the Gorgon and Perseus as the same feature. This may be a distortion introduced by revisionists. Note that the same features: the 'axis,' the 'glowing head,' and the 'single eye' are common to most of the ancient myths. There is little doubt that these unique characteristics were repeatedly observed in the heavens in order to be present in the myths of such widely dispersed cultures. In The Sunny Side of the Greek Gorgon, Clark Hopkins suggests a very similar reason why the Gorgon’s head could not be viewed directly:
It is tempting to suggest that the averted countenance of Perseus represented originally the inability to look at the Sun.

The notion that the severed head was somehow ‘retained’ is also part of the Hindu myth. Because Siva cut off Brahma’s fifth head and thereby committed the sin of killing a Brahmin, he was condemned, in his form of Bhairava, the terrible one, to bear the fifth head of Brahma forever.

This implies the possibility that the head was retained as a satellite of priori-Mars. Coincidently one of the two small satellites of Mars reveals striking differences in their physical appearances. Diemos, exhibits a much smoother surface, which is remindful of ‘pillow lava’ formed on Earth when molten lava flows into the sea (Figure 28). This resemblance, combined with the retention of the fifth head in the myth suggests the possibility that Diemos is the residual of the body which went ‘critical’ just a few thousand years ago. Future missions to Mars should attempt to measure any gamma radiation from Diemos.

The fractionation of pure metals in the great lava column at the north pole of Mars, combined with the many collapses of this features during the Vedic period has enormous implications for future technology, specifically, mining on Mars. The Ackerman/Velikovsky scenario suggests that there are immeasurably great deposits of pure metals on or near the surface of Mars surrounding its north pole. These may be beneath the north pole ice cap where the debris of the many collapses of the column accumulated. However, given that the layers of pure metal were near the top of the column, which I estimate to have been as high as a thousand kilometers, the pure metal deposits may be scattered farther afield.

Geophysical methods, such as surface conductivity
The Rotation of priori-Mars

measurements might prove useful in locating these deposits. Working in the vicinity of the north polar cap has the advantage of being near an abundant supply of water and oxygen.

The Egyptian Duat

Priori-Mars was the Duat in Egyptian myth. It was considered the sacred place to which all souls went the body perished. This was linked to the belief that when a man was born, the god Khnum created both his mortal form, the ba, on Earth and an exact ‘image’ or manifestation of him, called his ka, in the Duat (Figure 29). When he died, he was said to ‘go to the Duat,’ where his heavenly ka was already prepared. The Egyptian symbol for the Duat was a circle with a star inside. The circle reflected the appearance of priori-Mars when in orbit around the Earth and the star represented the same planet’s appearance when it left the vicinity of the earth and returned to the ‘realm of the gods,’ where it appeared as a star. Thus, when the planet was in orbit close to Earth, the souls of the deceased were imagined to be transferred to the Duat and when priori-Mars was released into its planetary orbit, it took them to ‘the gods.’ The Vedic deity Yama performed the same function.

The Sphinx - Horus am Ackhet

Although the western world has inherited the Greek name for the Sphinx, the Egyptian, name, ‘Horus am Ackhet’ is much more informative. The English translation is ‘Horus on the Horizon.’ Facing to the east, the Sphinx was oriented toward the position of Horus (priori-Mars) when it orbited the earth over the Transhimalayas. Horus was called the son of Osiris, but was probably the same lava fountain feature as Osiris, replacing Osiris after his ‘death’ at the hands of Set in the myth of Isis and Osiris. Authors Graham Hancock and Ian Waldron claim
that the water erosion of the Sphinx implies that it is much older than Pharoanic Egypt (10,500 years BP), because geologists believe there was little rain after the Sahara became a desert. However, there was considerable water in the area each time priori-Mars approached the Earth, because the entire Mediterranean was drawn out of its bed and across Egypt and the Levant. It is a well known fact that vast areas of the Sahara are strewn with seashells. Also, there was a large inland lake which filled what is now known as the Faiyum depression, some 1700 square kilometers in extent just to the west of Giza. It was filled with ocean fish during the Vedic Period and could have been a source of lake-effect rain during this period. Not surprisingly this lake has experienced repeated emptying and refilling in archaeological time, similar to the nearby Mediterranean, where the repeated emptying has been dated much earlier. I maintain these repeated events occurred during the Vedic Period.

Also, the Sphinx was carved by hollowing out the surrounding rock, and is located in a depression, and would have remained submerged for a considerable period. This could have softened the rock and accelerated the water erosion of the soft rock out of which it was carved. Unfortunately, Hancock and Waldron and everyone else are unaware of the hundred or so floods that occurred as the Mediterranean was drawn from its bed across Egypt each time priori-Mars approached.

A combination of geologic features on the surface of priori-Mars was identified with Horus (Egyptian) and also Siva (Hindu), two completely independent cultures. It comprised the entire Tharsis region, which was seen as a ‘face.’ The ‘normal’ eyes were the outer two of the three aligned volcanoes, Arsia and Ascreaus Mons and the nose, which was more like a snout, was formed by the Tharsis Bulge, which now appears as a circular area in the bottom center of Figure 30. Although now only seven kilometers above the datum, during the Vedic Period the bulge protruded much farther and was described as ‘a magnificent nose.’ It was also the source of the name ‘the dog star’ in some cultures and Egyptians called it the ‘beak of Horus.’ Consistent with this is one hieroglyph for Horus which is simply a standing bird. A famous student of Egyptology, Wallis Budge, provides further corroboration in the following quote, from his interpretation of the Book of the Dead.
Horus, the son of Osiris and Isis appears in Egyptian texts usually as Heru-p-khart, or ‘Horus the child,’ who afterwards became the avenger of his father Osiris, and occupied his throne, as we are told in many places in The Book of the Dead. In the pyramid texts the deceased is identified with Heru-p-khart, and a reference is made to the fact that the god is always represented with a finger in his mouth. ²⁵

I first explained this in Firmament. The reason for this epithet was that the western end of the Valles Marineris cuts into the bottom of the bulge (Figure 30). The Egyptians saw Horus the child, sucking on his finger. The great volcano, Olympus Mons, was seen as a third eye in the Siva’s forehead. This was the origin of the mark which Hindus still place on their foreheads.

The Egyptians also practiced a special funerary ceremony which centered around the ‘finger’ in the mouth of Horus. It was conducted by two participants dressed as the two female deities, Isis (A-set) and Nephthys (Nept-het), which are intimately associated with one another in Egyptian myth. As discussed previously, I maintain that Isis (‘ancient’) was the Moon, which is in itself a revolutionary identification, deviating from conventional Egyptology. The identification of Nephthys is
particularly challenging. The notion that the sky goddess Nut
gave birth to only four deities; Osiris, Isis, Set, and Nephthys,
seems to place her in important company, but does not
 guarantee that each is a separate and distinct heavenly body -
Osiris, the column of smoke and fire, being a good example.
Considering her ‘dark side,’ alluded to by her marriage to Set,
the primary protagonist of Osiris, suggests she is the dark or
earth-lit portion of the Moon while Isis is the illuminated portion.
Regardless, these two goddesses were always the chief
mourners at ceremonial Egyptian funerals, where they
performed the mysterious symbolic ritual called ‘the opening of
the mouth.’ The body in its ‘humanoid’ coffin, i.e. with an image
of the deceased Pharaoh painted on the outside, was placed
partially upright at the entrance to the tomb by a priest. Isis
and Nephthys then placed a hook made of iron at the left-hand
corner of the mouth, exactly at the position where the west end
of the Valles Marineris contacts the ‘bottom’ of the Tharsis
Bulge. They were obviously emulating the features in Figure 30.
The specification of an iron hook for this ceremony is particularly
meaningful. I claim that toward the end of each dance
encounter, liquid iron from the outer core of priori-Mars was
drawn out into space, forming bizarre shapes, among them the
'headdress' and 'beard' worn by the pharaohs and the sphinx.
Some of it flowed out through the western-most end of the
feature we call today the Vallis Marineris (Figure 30). This was
just at the opening of the beak of Horus, where the Valles
Marineris cuts into the distended Tharsis bulge. Thus the
placing of the iron implement at the corner of the mouth on the
coffin mimicked the flow of iron from the liquid core of priori-
Mars into space at the ‘death’ of Ra or Horus.
The Martian Dichotomy
In the Vedas, the function of carrying the dead to the ‘gods’ was
attributed to Yama, another name for priori-Mars. In the
Puranas it is written:

Yama fulfills the office of the judge of the dead...all that die
appearing before him...The virtuous are then conveyed to
Swarga. (Indras heaven). ... According to the popular ideas
now prevailing, Yama is represented as a green man, clothed
in red garments.
Yama was often called by dual name Yama-Yami. As with a number of other mythical symbols, for example the Yin-Yang, this duality represented the dichotomy of the Martian surface, that is, the southern highlands, still full of green vegetation during the Vedic Period, and northern plains, covered with volcanic flows.

Horus is often represented as the pilot of the ‘Great Green’ in its voyage across space - obviously not the Sun. In the Egyptian Book of the Dead, a ritual for the deceased is to be ‘said over an ark of Ra, colored in pure green.’ An image of the Egyptian deity Anubis (Figure 31), shows the entire head colored green except on the face, which is shown black. The green in all of these ‘images’ is consistent with the hypothesis that priori-Mars was originally covered with vegetation, and that, due to the tidal force of the Earth during the ‘dance encounters,’ the vegetation in the northern plains has been destroyed by the volcanic activity induced by the tidal force of the Earth. Thus, in the earlier part of the Vedic Period much of this vegetation remained intact and alive in the southern highlands. But as a result of the loss of atmospheric gases and water to the Earth over the 3000-plus years of chaos and its ultimate orbit, in the very cold reaches of space, all surface vestiges of this vegetation have long since disappeared. Since then, any surface organic material has been obliterated by ultra-violet radiation, sterilized and covered with dust on Mars. However, because of the recent nature of these events and the dry, cold conditions, the well-preserved roots of trees will undoubtedly be found a foot or two beneath the surface of Mars, except in the northern plains where 3,000 years of volcanism has overturned the rock layers, covering the old surface rocks with sediments from the northern ocean and volcanic rock and dust. This dust, found everywhere was formed by volcanic fountains shooting liquid rock into the air, where it formed tiny spheres while in free-fall. The following quote further clinches Yama’s identification with priori-Mars:
He is said to have two insatiable dogs, with four eyes and wide nostrils, which guard the road to his abode.

This is an obvious reference to the two diminutive satellites of Mars, Phobos and Diemos, which, like many other features on priori-Mars in ancient myth, could never have been seen, had it not been close to the Earth during the Vedic Period.

The Chinese Yin-Yang symbol (Figure 32) was also inspired by the northern plains - southern highlands dichotomy on priori-Mars. Just as in the case of the revisionist myths, which were composed after the end of the Vedic Period, which distorted the original meanings of the ‘sacred’ myths, so the modern, stylized version of the Yin-Yang symbol is not an accurate depiction of the original, because subsequent generations did not understand that it was an actual depiction of priori-Mars, as can be seen by comparing it with an image of Mars in Figure 33. This is one of many symbols and deities representing physical objects from the Vedic Period, which have been adopted for religious purposes, the advocates of which have no idea of their origins.

**Daily Changes In the Appearance of Priori-Mars**

In order to understand what the Vedic people observed when priori-Mars orbited over the trans-Himalayas requires some thought, since there is nothing like it in the heavens today. Because the revolution of the priori-Mars around the Earth matched the rotation of the Earth itself, it remained stationary...
in the sky directly above Mt. Kailas, precessing about its axis, which remained pointed toward the earth, probably once per day. As each day progressed, the illumination of the surface facing the earth changed in a way which was similar to the changes in the illumination of the Moon every 28 days. The only ‘unknown’ depends on the inclination of its orbit relative to the plane containing the Earth and the Sun, i.e. the ecliptic. At Mt. Kailas at noon, two situations were possible, depending on the inclination of priori-Mars. If Kailas was not in the shadow of priori-Mars, the planet was difficult to see because of the brightness of our sky. Also, at noon the northern hemisphere of priori-Mars, which faced the earth, was not illuminated by direct sunlight. It was, however, illuminated by the sunlight reflected from the Earth, similar to, but much brighter than the earthshine, which often illuminates the dark portion of the Moon. The primary lava feature and the seven largest volcanos could probably be seen, even in daytime, because of their bright glow.

As the day progressed, priori-Mars and Earth revolved eastward causing the Sun’s illumination of its surface to change, while remaining stationary in the heavens. The daily advance and retreat of the shadow across the face of priori-Mars as the day progressed was the reason for the so-called ‘rising’ and ‘setting’ of the circum-polar ‘stars,’ i.e. the volcanos on its surface. As the day progressed the East side of priori-Mars gradually became illuminated, as in a sliver Moon. The illuminated portion increased until at 6:00 PM its eastern hemisphere was illuminated. Note: I am using the terms ‘east’ and ‘west’ here to describe what was seen from the Earth. These do not correspond to the east and west directions currently used to describe positions on Mars. The ‘circumpolar stars’ on the unilluminated, western side of the planet could be seen, but since priori-Mars continued to rotate about its north pole a volcano which was at its ‘top’ at noon, had rotated to the westernmost side, in the unilluminated half by 6:00 PM. As evening progressed it’s western side became more and more illuminated until at midnight the hemisphere of the planet facing the earth was fully illuminated, except for a portion at the top or bottom that might have fallen in the shadow of the Earth at or near the equinoxes. This sequence of illumination changes was reversed during the second half of each day.

In this discussion I assume that the closeness of Mars current
rotation period (1.03 Earth days), was the result of the interaction of the two planets during their long encounters, and that rotation of priori-Mars’ mantle as well as its revolution with the earth took one day. However, Mars experienced two types of events that could have had strong and opposite effects on its rotation rate, which are discussed in subsequent sections. The one that repeatedly occurred (one hundred times) was the exiting of its solid core, followed by its recapture. While these may have tended to cancel one another, the final expulsion of its core was not cancelled out. This would probably have slowed its rotation rate, increasing its period. However, after its final separation, the mantle contracted to fill the void in its interior. This process would have reduced its moment of inertial, decreasing its rotational period. As a result, it is difficult to say that the current similarity of the rotational period of Earth and Mars means that this was so during the Vedic Period.

Geophysics of the Great Lava Structure

The central, highest, most spectacular physical feature that was produced on priori-Mars when it orbited the Earth is one for which there is no equal in modern times. The reason is that the mutual gravitational forces of priori-Mars and the Earth created a unique tidal environment within the 33,000 km space between them, which can only occur when two planet-sized bodies are in close proximity. This resulted in a low gravitational field between the two planets, but particularly on priori-Mars because it was much less massive than the nearby Earth (0.16 X M_e). This facilitated the growth of a giant lava fountain at the north pole of priori-Mars. Because of its size, central location and intense volcanic activity, it was the dominant ‘deity’ in every culture, usually held more sacred than priori-Mars itself. This feature was, and still is (unknowingly) worshiped as the major deity in all of the well known eastern religions, as Prajapati, Purusha, Brahma, Buddha, Osiris, etc. Due to the fact that it is no longer present, its very existence has remained hidden until now. However, because of its overwhelming prominence during the Vedic Period, there is an enormous amount of detail available concerning its appearance and ‘actions’ in archaic texts. It was a structure of innumerable hardened vertical lava tubes located on a primeval hill of rubble, formed by its many previous collapses, at the north pole of priori-Mars, which
The Rotation of priori-Mars

pointed directly down toward the Earth.

The physical nature of the ubiquitous primeval pillar is explained for the first time, only in my books and articles. Because the north pole of priori-Mars remained facing the Earth during the dance encounters, the tidal force of the Earth caused great quaking and cracking in the northern hemisphere of priori-Mars. In addition, it reduced the sub-surface pressure, particularly at its north pole, resulting in the melting of massive amounts of subsurface rock. Once liquified, that is, mobilized, it was drawn toward the surface through innumerable, ever-widening cracks. Several months after the capture of priori-Mars, a ball of glowing molten magma first appeared as a ‘seed’ (Rig Veda) within the ocean which had immediately gathered around its north pole at the time of capture. As the ‘seed’ continued to grow, it was interpreted as the ‘mundane egg.’ One Hindu passage implies that the feature, called Brahm~ remained in the (growing) mundane egg for as long as a year before becoming fully manifest. The mundane egg continued to grow larger and larger, finally rising above the waters. The first solid land that rose above the waters took on different shapes early in each encounter. These were described in the Vedas in terms of their resemblance to the backs of various animals, such as a turtle, boar, and fish. They were originally called the ‘Reincarnations of Brahm~’ and later the ‘Avatars of Vishnu,’ when revisionists ‘discredited’ Brahma for becoming enamored of his daughter.

In the Bible, the appearance of the first land above the waters on priori-Mars (the firmament) was described in more physical terms.

(Gen 1:2-6) And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.
And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

The term Firmament had always been troubled me, because it implies something solid, not the sky, as it is currently interpreted. So it was particularly satisfying when I realized that it indeed referred to the enormous solid priori-Mars in the heavens above the Earth. The land rising above the waters was the Firmament described in this passage and the waters ‘above the firmament’ were the waters on priori-Mars through which the solid land appeared.

Lava fountains began to shoot into the air from the region of the north pole, aided by the tidal force of the nearby earth, toward which it faced. As the magma pressure increased and marsquakes continually racked the planet, the lava vents gradually dilated, producing more and greater lava fountains shooting higher and higher into the space between the planets. The exteriors of these fountains hardened into vertical lava tubes and eventually combined, forming a rigid column comprising innumerable tubes, through which the lava flowed higher and higher. Similar horizontal formations on the surface of the earth illustrate their tendency to form tubes. Over a period of months this column reached as high as a thousand kilometers. Its growth, size and stability were only possible in the tidally anomalous zone above priori-Mars’ north pole. Humans in the hemisphere surrounding Mt. Kailas watched the growth of this threatening column, described among other things, as a deity having ‘a thousand feet.’

Based on the many mythical descriptions of the branches of this ‘world tree,’ or the petals of this lotus, particularly the description of their differences in the Vedas, the lava column acted as a ‘catalytic cracker’ causing elements rising through it to condense at different elevations. The most extreme case being illustrated by the ‘fifth head’ of Brahma. This differentiation of pure elements holds great promise for strip-mining in the northern hemisphere of Mars. The transporting of these elements back to Earth would probably be prohibitively expensive, but might greatly facilitate building on Mars. However, given that Mars constitutes debris, is freezing cold and has no atmosphere, it is of little use to anyone - even for
mining, due to the expense of transporting heavy materials back to Earth. Scientists will continue to study it in the time that remains, but the most that they will be able to accomplish is to further confirm the Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
When the Earth was at the equinox points in its orbit there was a higher probability of an alignment of both the Sun and Moon. People in the middle of the shadow of priori-Mars experienced a long deep solar eclipse lasting up to some 26 minutes each day. But this darkness was the least of their problems at those alignments because alignments with the Sun were one cause of convulsions within priori-Mars, which caused ejections of large rock bodies, many of which fell to Earth. During each Kalpa, or ‘dance encounter,’ of fifteen years duration, priori-Mars passed through a number of dangerous alignments with the Sun and Moon as it revolved around the Earth. These were seen as the Moon or Sun passing behind priori-Mars. More dangerous events resulted when priori-Mars passed through alignments with both the Sun and Moon. This could occur when both bodies passed behind priori-Mar or when one passed behind it and the other was directly aligned with it on the opposite side of the Earth. The more severe convulsions occurred when the Sun and Moon were exactly aligned with one another, that is, at the times of solar or lunar eclipses, when the pair passed through alignments with the Earth-priori-Mars pair. At the end of each fifteen year encounter, the most dangerous alignment occurred when proto-Venus, then in an eccentric interior orbit, attained aphelion and inferior conjunction at the same time as an eclipse, which happened every thirty years. These events combined to release priori-Mars from its orbit around the Earth. A Hindu myth describes clearly the effect of the Moon on priori-Mars:

As Siva was seated on the Himalayas, where he had been engaged in austerities, Uma, attended by her companions and dressed as an aesthetic, came behind him and playfully put her hands over his eyes. The effect was tremendous. Suddenly the world became dark, lifeless, and destitute of oblations. The gloom however is as suddenly dispelled. A great flame burst from Mahadeva’s [Siva] forehead, in which a third eye, luminous as the sun, was formed. By fire from this eye the mountain was scorched, and everything on it was consumed. Uma hereupon stands in a submissive attitude before her husband.

Here priori-Mars is referred to as Siva, ‘seated,’ i.e. stationary, over the Himalayas. Uma, the Moon, ”came behind him” implies an alignment of the Moon with priori-Mars. This caused global
quakes on priori-Mars (misinterpreted as “the world”), quickly raising dust which obscured all of its surface features, including the volcanos, first appearing that Uma had placed her hands over his face and subsequently causing it to appeared “dark, lifeless and destitute of oblations”. ‘Oblations’ were the volcanos, considered to be sacrificial fires lit by those ‘holy souls’ on the red planet, in worship of Brahma, just as fires were lit to propitiate him on Earth. Then a great flame shot from Olympus Mons, the largest volcano on priori-Mars that was situated in the forehead of the face of Siva, as shown in Figure 30 on page 131. When the Moon (Uma) reappeared, she was seen to stand submissively before her husband. This same effect of the two bodies upon one another was the reason they were considered lovers or husband and wife, because Uma had the power to excite Siva. A similar relationship is found in Egyptian myth between Isis, the Moon, and Osiris, which was the column of smoke and fire.

**The Moon in the V/A Paradigm**

The most important function of the Moon, during the Vedic Period was to trigger the convulsions within priori-Mars which carried vital atmospheric gases and water from priori-Mars to the Earth. The orbit of the Moon was critical, because it acted most efficiently in combination with the Sun. The reason for the ancient peoples’ great concern about both lunar and solar eclipses was the fact that the same convulsions which brought the beneficial atmospheric gases and water also brought rains of innumerable rocks down onto the Earth, killing untold numbers of people. This collateral damage was a necessary part of God’s plan. In the larger picture, the earlier capture of the Moon at the time of the Younger Dryas was an important element in the plan for the rejuvenation of the Earth. This, in addition to the important stabilization of the Earth’s rotation that it still provides today. One would expect the Moon to have had only a minor influence in the context of the V/A scenario, because its average distance from the Earth was some 380,000 km, while priori-Mars orbited at a distance of only 44,000 km. But as just explained, there was a much more intimate connection between priori-Mars and the Moon than one would expect. Although the Moon and Sun caused great convulsions of priori-Mars as it passed through alignments with them, there
**The Role of the Moon**

was little direct effect back on the Moon because it was a rigid body. The alternating strength of the dual primary (Earth and priori-Mars) once per day, did cause a scalloping of the Moons orbit as seen from the earth (figure 7, page 66), but there is no carryover of that effect to modern times.

The importance of the Moon suggests that the catastrophic scenario was designed to reveal the true nature of every body in the solar system. A sizeable fraction of the mass of rock and dust that was blasted from deep inside priori-Mars arced out and landed on the nearside of the Moon. This is the reason for its known mass asymmetry as well as the concentration of iron-rich rocks on its nearside. Uniformitarians cannot believe that the several kilometer thickness of regolith on the near side all fell from space and therefore struggle explaining the cause of its mass asymmetry. Because much of the material fell in great clouds, many of the particles do not appear to be meteorites in the usual sense. One clue to this regolith’s origin lies in the fact that a large fraction of the rocks are breccias, composites of tiny pieces of various types of rocks sintered together by the heat of their impact. Scientists therefore believe that some of the tiny pieces in the breccias are meteorites, but due to the uniformitarian world view, that is, the rate at which micrometeorites are falling today, they believe that the great majority of the rock particles are native to the Moon. In the V/A scenario, each new storm of falling rocks and clouds of dust merely landed on the previous ones, forming breccias that comprise Martian not lunar rocks.

Therefore, in spite of the fact that twelve Apollo astronauts returned hundreds of pounds of rocks from the lunar surface, nothing scientists currently believe about the Moon is correct. The V/A scenario, derived from ancient myth, plus the observations of two reputable sources, one the famous astrophysicist, Sir Fred Hoyle, provide the correct interpretation of the data. Again, it appears that the entire set of physical evidence has been designed to lead the academics to their false conclusions.

The currently accepted (uniformitarian) theory of the Moon is essentially as follows: Based on the oldest pieces of rocks, thought to be debris from the surface impacts, planetary scientists have calculated that the age of the Moon is
approximately 4.5 billion years. (They do not realize that the rocks they are using to determine the age are from priori-Mars.) Based on the large impact craters (basins), they infer that early in the solar system, there was a period of heavy asteroid bombardment most likely due to all of the extra material left over from the solar system’s formation. (However, they cannot explain why most of the large craters are concentrated on the near side of the Moon.) The large craters or basins concentrated on the near side of the Moon, are thought to have filled with lava from the interior hundreds of millions of years later, creating the maria. (They suggest that this is due to the crust being thinner on the nearside.) To compound the fact that the ages of the basins and the lava flows are so different, the dark material in the each of the maria produces different dates spanning some 750 million years - all younger than the oldest rocks. It is particularly difficult for geophysicists to explain how the volcanism thought to have filled the maria basins, could have taken place over such a great time span.

**Story of Isis and Osiris**

This beautiful Egyptian myth explains that the lunar maria were created quite recently, probably within the last 4,000 years. Early in the Vedic Period, the god Osiris was associated with proto-Venus, because it was the most powerful glowing body in the heavens. The myth goes: Osiris’ enemies conspired to have an elegant coffin built that exactly fit him, and at a party, everyone was asked to lay in it to see whom it fit the best. When Osiris laid down in it, his enemies quickly sealed him inside and cast it into the sea. Placing him in the chest was a figurative way of describing the formation of a thin crust on proto-Venus, which diminished its brightness and therefore its power. When priori-Mars was captured in orbit around the Earth, the water in its northern hemisphere rushed to its north pole. This was the sea into which, mythologically speaking, the coffin of Osiris was cast. The myth tells that Osiris’ body became encased in the trunk of a magnificent tree. Due to subsurface melting and the tidal force of the Earth, the land rose up from within the northern sea of priori-Mars and a column of hardened vertical lava tubes, resembling a tree, grew to great heights. This was then called Osiris, identified by the Tet.
The Role of the Moon

Hieroglyphic. Isis (literally ‘ancient’), the Moon, was considered Osiris’ lover because, when alignments of priori-Mars with the Moon occurred, i.e. when the Moon passed behind it, the rapidly changing tidal force caused great convulsions within priori-Mars, resulting shooting of flame and large bodies into space. The Egyptians also imagined the hardened lava column as the male sexual member in arousal, even ejaculating when hot glowing bodies were ejected into space, due to alignments with Isis. The legend says that ‘when Isis was away’, his arch enemy, Set, cut the body of Osiris into fourteen pieces and spread them all around the world in order that he never could be resurrected. Once, probably at the time of the alignment of both the Sun and Moon (e.g. a lunar eclipse or because the Moon was occluded by priori-Mars), the resulting convulsions sent a stream of fourteen large hot bodies in rapid succession from a single large volcanic vent on priori-Mars into space. At the same time the great hardened lava feature collapsed, implying Osiris’ death. This stream of glowing bodies arced out from the Earth-priori-Mars pair, barely reaching the orbit of the Moon, and impacted on its near side one after another, at less than escape velocity. The Egyptian myth describes these impacts as: ‘Isis traveled around, seeking the parts of Osiris’ body, and placing a monument at the location of each one.’ Therefore, the monuments are the lunar maria (Figure 34) and the entire process was observed by the Egyptian people alive at that time. Indeed, to this day the Egyptians celebrate a holiday called ‘the day when Osiris entered into the Moon.’ Not coincidentally, scientists have named exactly fourteen maria on the Moon.

Physically, the impacts of these fourteen hot bodies were cushioned by the several kilometer thickness of regolith which had completely covered the near side of the Moon. This layer of small rocks and dust had been blasted to the Moon from priori-Mars in the form of innumerable ‘storms’ of rock and dust during

Figure 34. The maria are the fourteen ‘monuments’ where the parts of Osiris fell.
previous encounters. Upon impact, the energy released partially melted the fourteen large bodies, which were already softened due to their high temperatures deep within priori-Mars, and they remained in the basins formed by their impacts, forming what we now call the lunar maria. Because they came from different depths in the same vent within priori-Mars, their initial temperatures varied, causing different amounts of argon 40, the noble gas used to calculate their ages, to diffuse from each one, thereby giving the great range (750 million years) in their calculated ages. Actually 99% of the rocks on the nearside are from priori-Mars, and the entire uniformitarian scenario, involving lava flows from the interior, is a complete fabrication. Because the near side is covered with rocks and dust from priori-Mars, the age of the Moon is unknown, and will only be determined by sampling farside bedrock.

This scenario is supported by researchers from the Fermi Institute and the University of Chicago who have calculated the impact velocities for a dozen large lunar impact basins. They conclude that they are very low, indeed, six of them fall below the escape velocity (2.4 kilometers per second) of the Moon. Although there are a number of assumptions in their method, they conclude that most of the basin forming impacts had systematically low impact velocities. The currently accepted uniformitarian paradigm cannot offer any explanation as to why there should be such low impact velocities during the putative ‘great bombardment.’ The use of the maria rock ages to define the bombardment, thought to have lasted 200 million years, is particularly ludicrous considering that all the maria craters are on the side of the Moon facing the Earth. Additional evidence that the maria are not due to the flow of lava from the interior of the Moon, as currently believed, comes from the famous astronomer Fred Hoyle, who ‘says it like it is’ in his book, The Cosmogony of the Solar System:

... almost all lunar geologists are of the opinion that rock emerged long ago at the Moon’s surface from melting processes that took place in the sub-surface layers ...

This picture would essentially have been proven if visits to the lunar maria had revealed the presence of extensive lava beds. But no astronaut has ever stood upon a lava bed. It is commonly stated that lava flows have been found on the
Moon, but such statements are incorrect. Lava flows have been found only in the imagination of those who have examined distant photographs taken of the Apollo landing sites. What astronauts actually found was a great deal of fine powder. Embedded or lying on the powdery surface was a multitude of rock fragments. Subsequent chemical analyses of the rock fragments showed them to be of highly variable chemical composition, making it quite unlikely that they were fragments from a single coherent flow of molten rock. Rather they seem to be ejecta from impact events that occur over a wide areas of the Moon’s surface.

Sir Fred Hoyle did not believe the dark maria are lava flows originating in the interior. Thus two ‘establishment’ sources are aligned in opposition to the uniformitarian view of the Moon.

Unfortunately for planetary science, the imagined scenario of the ‘great bombardment’ has become a standard by which the ages of surfaces of other bodies are estimated. The number of large impact craters per square km has been established as an age proxy based on the crater ages and densities on the lunar surface. This bogus method, produces an age of 500 million years for the surface ‘overturning’ of Venus.

**Ejecta Became Comets and Asteroids**

What caused all the alignments to produce such severe convulsions of the interior of priori-Mars was its rapid, one day revolution. These alignments undoubtedly effected the Earth also, in the form of earthquakes and volcanic eruptions, but the most devastating effect was on the smaller priori-Mars. As the alignment approached, the entire planet began to quake continuously and all the volcanos flared brighter and brighter. It became hotter and swelled noticeably. Upon exact alignment, the interior suddenly convulsed, resulting in the expulsion into space of large, hot, bodies of rock, up to twenty miles long through various volcanic vents in its northern hemisphere. It was common for an entire sequence of such bodies to be launched in rapid-fire succession from deeper and deeper in the same vent. This resulted in streams (ambhasi, Sanskrit) of bodies being ejected into the same orbit. As each fifteen year ‘dance encounter’ progressed, rock bodies were ejected from deeper and deeper in the red planet.
The first bodies expelled, or the ones pushed ahead of the hot bodies from the interior, were from near the surface and carried significant water in aquifers. The ejections also carried innumerable small surface rocks and great clouds of dust into space. The near-surface rock bodies, which contained water, left a visible trail of water vapor and were called ‘asuras,’ from the Sanskrit word asu, meaning breath. Some of the large bodies, whose aquifers still contain water to this day, are called short period comets. Scientists believe they are solid ice bodies ‘left over’ from the formation of the giant planets some five billion years ago. But recent close-up observations have clearly shown them to be rocky bodies with a few small vents.

The hotter bodies from deeper inside the planet were called ‘suras,’ meaning ‘glowing’, which consequently came to be interpreted as ‘gods.’ Some of these ‘streams’ of asteroids are recognized today as ‘families’ because they have almost identical orbital parameters. Along with them, streams of tiny particles form the meteor showers, which are vestiges of streams of larger bodies. Scientists are often able to correlate the orbits of these streams with those of short period comets, which were the near surface bodies leading the stream. The largest of the short period comets and the Near Earth Asteroids are some twenty kilometers in length and exhibit irregular, ‘potato-like’ shapes.

The convulsions caused by the alignments alone would not have imparted sufficient velocity to such large bodies for them to escape priori-Mars, but its proximity and orbit relative to the Earth supplemented their velocity in several ways. First, the tidal force of the Earth helped pull the bodies out of the vents which were in the northern hemisphere. Second, to the ejection velocity was added the velocity of priori-Mars’ orbit around the Earth, some 3 km/sec. Third, to that was added the smaller velocity of the surface of priori-Mars due to its spin. In addition, it is possible that many bodies made a loop around the Earth and picked up additional speed as a result of what is now known as a ‘slingshot’ maneuver. When added to the ejection velocity itself, these were sufficient to launch bodies, not only to the Moon, but also into planetary orbits around the Sun.

The glowing bodies were classified in the Rig Veda as ‘men,’ ‘fathers,’ and ‘gods’ depending on their destinations. If they
The Role of the Moon

orbited earth they were ‘men,’ if they landed on the Moon, they were ‘fathers’ and if they went into planetary orbits around the Sun, they were ‘gods.’ So much rock was expelled into space from priori-Mars during the Vedic period that today the northern plains of Mars, which comprise about one third of its surface area, are about seven kilometers lower than the rest of the planet. Uniformitarian scientists are mystified as to the cause of the great dichotomy between the two regions of the planet.

The Rig Veda attempts to describe the vast amount of material seen being ejected into space:

...All existences are a quarter of him; and three-fourths of him are that which is immortal in the sky. With three quarters Purusha mounted upwards. A quarter of him was again produced here. He was then diffused everywhere over things which eat and things which do not eat, with the half he produced the whole world; what became of the other half of him? 26

Considering that priori-Mars was in orbit around the Earth for a total of 1,500-plus years, the total amount of material lost due to these convulsions is almost beyond our ability to comprehend. This material comprises all the meteorites, meteors, Near Earth Asteroids and short period comets. The ejected bodies were also categorized based on their appearances, for example - brilliance, shape, and velocity.

The Vedas say that when the bodies were first ejected they looked like ‘sparks shot from a burning log,’ but those that fell toward the Earth soon presented great danger. In the Vedas these bodies were called Maruts, a multitude of Indra’s adjuncts. They were considered beautiful as they arced through space and were noted for wearing ‘bracelets.’ These were rings of ionized gas which resulted from the bodies striking the Earth’s atmosphere. The majority of their impacts were concentrated in the Tibetan-Himalayan region but some were placed in orbits from which later decayed and fell in different parts of the world. The Himalayan impacts were one of the factors which led to the most touted ‘feat’ of Indra in the Vedas, ‘the releasing of the waters.’ This referred to the melting of the great Himalayan mountain glaciers. However, Nature provided a mechanism that greatly increased the explosive force of these falling bodies - literally producing a ‘super weapon,’ which not even the
Pentagon understands.\textsuperscript{27} As these hot bodies fell at high velocity toward the Earth, they created an ionized pathway between the ionosphere and the Earth, two oppositely charged spheres normally insulated from one another by our atmosphere. This allowed the entire ionosphere, or at least part of it, to discharge to the point of the glowing bodies impact. These electrical discharges were the \textit{Parjanyi} (thunderbolts) in Vedic lore, another of Indra’s adjuncts, and the same ‘\textit{thunderbolts of Zeus}’ in Greek myth. In some instances, the force of these discharges is said to have caused entire mountain ranges to disappear into the earth and others to rise up instantaneously. This was particularly true early in the Vedic Period following the proto-Venus destructions when the Himalayas were particularly unstable.

Some large ejected bodies fell through the anomalous gravity zone directly between priori-Mars and the Earth attaining only low velocities and landed softly on the Earth. As a result they are not recognized as meteorites to this day. Ayres Rock, \textit{Uluru}, is one possible example of such a body.

The material ejected from priori-Mars during the Vedic period has influenced a number of currently accepted hypotheses concerning the solar system. The uniformitarians, having no idea of the great mass of material recently ejected into space from priori-Mars, have drawn a number of incorrect conclusions from these bodies, both those seen and those unseen, e.g.:

1. They believe that the carbonaceous chondrites, the most common type of meteorite, are primordial rocks out of which the terrestrial planets formed because their spectra closely resemble that of the Sun. This erroneous hypothesis is due to the great multitude of these rocks from priori-Mars that are still falling into the solar atmosphere, where their elements produce spectra in absorption. Although these elements did originate in the Sun, their relative concentrations have been greatly modified in the creation of the terrestrial planets, in this case, priori-Mars.

2. The current paradigm cannot explain the origin of the chondrules, tiny spherical droplets of nickel-iron commonly imbedded in these carbonaceous rocks, because there was no conceivable mechanism by which temperature as high as 2000 degrees could have been produced in the solar nebula. The V/A scenario explains that these tiny droplets were deposited from
numerous lava fountains spraying nickel-iron into the air on priori-Mars. In fact, the ‘dust’ that covers Mars today is primarily nickel-iron from the same fountains.

3. The assumption that the absorption spectrum of the solar atmosphere represents the true proportion of elements in the Sun itself, has also led to the mistaken idea that our Sun has an unusually high carbon concentration compared to other stars.

4. Innumerable rocks and dust ejected from priori-Mars have impacted Mercury, pock-marking it and causing it to look superficially like the Moon, when in fact, it was the pristine, glowing, solid core of priori-Mars, only 2,687 years ago when it exited priori-Mars for the last time.

5. Rocks ejected from priori-Mars along with many millions from the great jet on Jupiter, fall into the solar corona daily producing the very high temperatures (millions of degrees), which currently baffle the scientific community. A clue to this lies in the fact that the temperature of the corona is not uniform as a function of the radius from the Sun. This energy deposition is localized to the paths of the falling bodies.

6. The larger, potato-shaped bodies ejected from priori-Mars are as big as twenty miles in their long dimension. Those ejected from near the surface contain aquifers, which vent small amounts of water vapor into space. They are currently called short-period comets, and are believed to be solid bodies of ice left over from the formation of the giant planets. The fact that the few examined by space probes are dark and look like giant rocky bodies has caused some consternation for the planetary scientists, who are currently scurrying to write papers explaining how these ‘solid ice’ bodies have become coated with dark material over what they believe has been five billion years.

7. The large bodies ejected from deeper in the planet were originally hot, contained no water and are now known as Near Earth Asteroids (NEAs). In spite of their high concentration in the vicinity of Earth, no one in the scientific ‘establishment’ has the slightest idea that priori-Mars is the origin of all of these bodies. They believe, with the exception of the few meteorites that are known to come from Mars, that they are ancient bodies deflected from the asteroid belt into the vicinity of the Earth.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
The Releases of Priori-Mars

Although Santillana and von Dechend (*Hamlet’s Mill*) ultimately fail to identify the Mill which inspired so many myths around the world, they make an excellent point which, in turn, leads to a corroboration of the proposed cosmic events attending the release of priori-Mars. Their point is that, in spite of the voluminous records exemplified by the Rig Veda, Sumerian cuneiform script and Egyptian hieroglyphics, *modern researchers almost universally discount the depth of knowledge of the ancient cultures*. Another way of looking at this is to say we have not been able to read the truth because of the dominance of the uniformitarian doctrine. I believe that I have plumbed the depths of Vedic knowledge, which has supplied a vast trove incorporated in *Firmament, Chaos* and now *Peleh*. My success has been due, in great part, to its more familiar syntax, that is, comprising letters, words and sentences.

Clues from Egyptian Myths

Santillana and von Dechend (*Hamlet’s Mill*) suggest that our inability to understand the meanings of many Egyptian hieroglyphs, belies the profound knowledge implicit in those symbols. The following quote from their book suggests an example of our current ignorance of the knowledge of the ancient Egyptians, due to its almost impenetrable pictographic composition:

*Take the great endeavor of the hieroglyphic language, embodied in the imposing Egyptian dictionary of Erman-Grapow. For our simple word “heaven” it shows thirty-seven terms whose nuances are left to the translator and used according to his lights. So the elaborate instructions in the Book of the Dead, referring to the soul’s celestial voyage, translate into “mystical” talk, and must be treated as holy mumbo jumbo. ... One small example may indicate the way in which texts are [could be] “improved.”*

*In the inscriptions of Dendera, published by Dümichen, the goddess Hathor is called “lady of every joy.” But once Dümichen adds: “Literally . . . ‘The lady of every heart circuit.’ This is not to say that the Egyptians had discovered the circulation of the blood. But the determinative sign for “heart” often figures as the plumb bob at the end of the plumb line coming from a well known astronomical or*
surveying device, the merkhet. Evidently, “heart” is something very specific, as it were the “center of gravity.” And this may lead in a completely different direction. The Arabs preserved a name for Canopus - besides calling the star [Canopus] Kalb at-taiman (“heart of the south”): [they also refer to another Canopus as] Suhail el-wezn, “Canopus Ponderosus,” the heavy-weighing Canopus, a name promptly declared meaningless by the experts, but which could well have belonged to an archaic system in which Canopus was the weight at the end of the plumb line, as befitted its important position as a heavy star at the south pole of the “waters below.” . . . The line seems to state that Hathor (=Hat Hor, “house of Horus”) “rules the revolution of a specific celestial body - whether or not Canopus is alluded to ... The reader is invited to imagine for himself what many thousands of such pseudo-primitive or poetic interpretations must lead to: a disfigured interpretation of Egyptian intellectual life.

At this point, myth is leading us to an explanation of the fantastic events which led up to the release of priori-Mars from its geosynchronous orbit. The quote above implies that Hathor controls the revolution of a body, which would logically be Canopus. Robert Temple, author of the *Sirius Mystery*, corroborates the effect on priori-Mars, stating that Canopus: with a different determinative and when not applied to a man, the word means ‘orbit’, ‘revolution’, ‘to go around’.

Both meanings reinforce the notion that Hathor controlled the ‘orbit’ of priori-Mars. Although the actual events have been lost, the modern meanings of the word are very likely derived from the characteristics of the heavenly body. In other words, Canopus came first, and the various meanings came from its properties, such as its orbiting or its rotation. Coppens’ identification of the ‘massive Canopus’ with the current south polar star of the same name, is just another unfortunate example in which modern day researchers have mistakenly identified an existing star or constellation with a proto-historical entity which is no longer present.

In *Firmament* and *Chaos* I explain the physical events which took place at the end of each fifteen year ‘dance encounter,’ which were necessary for the escape of priori-Mars. Amazingly,
The Releases of priori-Mars

this involved the solid core coming out of the mantle of the planet through the Valles Marineris. The latter portion of the passage from Hamlet's Mill above supplies an important Egyptian corroboration of this mechanism. I maintain that Suhail el-wezn, “Canopus Ponderosus,” the ‘massive Canopus,’ was either the name attributed to priori-Mars itself or to its solid core. To clarify, in Greek myth, the ‘ship’ Argo, ‘covered with stars,’ was commanded by Osiris, whose ‘steersman’ was Canopus. The many volcanos on the surface of priori-Mars, which blazed down toward the earth during its encounters with the Earth, were seen as stars (the circum-polar stars in many cultures). Thus Argo was priori-Mars. The identity of Canopus in Greek myth comes from another translation for Canopus, ‘the eye of the dog.’ As mentioned previously, the great asymmetry of priori-Mars, which resulted in its unique rotation about an axis pointing toward the earth, caused it to be referred to as the ‘dog star.’ But what was the ‘eye’? Egyptian myth clearly states that Hathor was the ‘eye of Ra’ and the ‘dweller in his breast.’ Therefore the correct interpretation of Hathor (=Hat Hor) is the ‘Heart of Horus’, or in scientific jargon, the solid core of priori-Mars, not the ‘House’ of Horus’ - the currently accepted meaning. Hathor was the Egyptian name for Canopus and was the solid core (center) of priori-Mars. Thus the solid core somehow “ruled the revolution” of priori-Mars, and ancient Egyptian hieroglyphics, properly interpreted, reveal this fact. Combining the notion that the solid core appeared as an eye, with our current knowledge of the surface features on Mars, leads inevitably to the picture of the solid core first protruding through the mantle of priori-Mars at the Valles Marineris, a 4000 km straight scar roughly on the equator of priori-Mars, and then exiting the planet.

Ra and Isis

But this in itself does not seem enough to control or change the orbit of the planet. Once again mythology provides the explanation. The next step is explained in another Egyptian myth, the legend of Ra and Isis: As the god Ra (an ancient Egyptian name for priori-Mars) aged and became infirm, Isis fashioned a serpent from the dust which, having been placed in his path, bit Ra and poisoned him. When he was close to death, Isis, in the form of an enchantress, heeded his call for help and
administered to him. In order to treat him, she asks only that he state his name, which gods were loathe to do. Then Ra hid himself from the gods and the throne in the Boat of Ra was empty. When it was the time for the heart to come forth the great god was made to yield up his name, and Isis, the great enchantress, said:

Flow on, poison, and come forth from Ra; let the Eye of Horus come forth and shine outside his mouth...Let Ra live, and let the poison die; and if the poison live then Ra shall die.

As discussed previously, the tidal force of the Earth, combined with episodic convulsions due to alignments of the Earth-Mars pair with the Sun, Moon and Venus, gradually drew magma from the interior of priori-Mars and exposed deeper and deeper layers of the planet as each dance encounter progressed.

My interpretation of this myth is that priori-Mars (Ra) became weakened (infirm) and distorted as each dance encounter drew to its end, due to many such internal convulsions. Eventually liquid iron from the outer core was drawn out through the Valles Marineris, taking on bizarre forms, such as the ‘hood’ worn by the pharaohs and *serpents*. This was also the impetus for the mythical idea that Ra was doddering and dribbling from his mouth. As proto-Venus approached the Earth-priori-Mars pair after fifteen years, it combined with the Moon to induce particularly harsh convulsions within priori-Mars. At these times priori-Mars was literally pulled apart, either due to the loss of the liquid core, which permitted the solid core to be tidally independent or due to water which flowed into the empty space within the core and turned to steam.

In this myth the alignment of the Moon is implied by the involvement of Isis. Marsquakes raised dust over the entire planet, obscuring all the natural features (‘Ra hid himself.’) It was then that ‘the eye of Horus came forth.’ In the quote, the 'heart' is also described as 'the eye of Horus' or 'the eye of Ra,' which is represented by a unique and mysterious hieroglyph that has never been correctly interpreted to date (Figure 35). The 'eye' stemmed from the lithosphere being peeled back at the Valles Marineris, like two eyelids, exposing the glowing solid iron core of priori-Mars still within the planet.
What was seen as an eye when the solid core was still within the opening became a mouth when the glowing solid core actually exited the planet into space, that is, to ‘come forth and shine.’ The red hot solid iron core of priori-Mars was actually drawn out of the semi-rigid shell or lithosphere of the planet, becoming a separate glowing body in space. Figure 35 shows the unmistakable resemblance of the Valles Marineris with the hieroglyph for the ‘Eye of Ra.’ Note that the lines extending below the canyon are exactly in the same configuration as those below the eye in the hieroglyph. It is easy to picture the solid core protruding through the (now closed) opening. This view is upside down compared to normal pictures of this canyon, which show northern Mars at the top. The reason is that during the dance encounters the north pole of priori-Mars pointed toward the Earth. Therefore, people saw everything ‘upside down.’ This orientation is therefore a further corroboration of the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario. I cannot believe that any thinking person can view this feature and not believe that this was indeed the origin of the ‘eye of Ra’ hieroglyph.
Liquid iron was drawn out into space first, also forming the serpent in this myth. The fact that this comes from a funeral ceremony implies this event was linked to the 'death' of a deity, which we claim was Horus or Ra, (priori-Mars). The exiting of the core signaled the end of each dance encounter, but the Egyptians knew from experience that the core would return to the interior of priori-Mars, after orbiting the earth once or twice, re-entering the still gaping hole in the mantle after priori-Mars drifted away from the Earth. As long as this occurred, priori-Mars would return between fourteen and fifteen years later, which it did a total of ninety-nine or one hundred times.

When the 'poison' (the 'spit out' core) lived, that is, failed to return to the interior of Mars, the true 'death' of Ra indeed occurred, when the disemboweled mantle, which we now call Mars, was permanently separated from the core, the shell of priori-Mars drifted away from the the Earth into the outer solar system, never to return. Thus terminated some 3000-plus years of chaos in the solar system.

The passage implies that the 'eye of Ra' came out of the planet and went back on many occasions. This was the crucial event in the breaking off of each dance encounter. This was the means by which a superior intelligence devised and orchestrated the release of priori-Mars from its geosynchronous orbit and also the means by which both bodies were permanently removed from the vicinity of the Earth at the end of the Vedic Period. Additional corroboration of this release mechanism is supplied (unknowingly) by an interpreter.

Re [Ra] first addresses Nu, the primeval material out of which he arose at the time of creation. In his statement he mentions how mankind emerged from the tears of his eyes ... and now they are conspiring against him. He wants to know Nu's opinion before he kills the entire human race. Nu's reply is that the Eye of Re, the solar eye, will be the instrument to terrorize and slay mankind. Re now becomes aware that men know he is angry over their plot and discovers that they have fled into the deserts of Egypt. The gods in unison urge Re to take vengeance on the conspirators.

The symbol of the Eye of Re is complex but an underlying feature of it is that it can form an entity independent of the
sun god himself - even to the extent of going off on journeys to remote regions and having to be enticed back. Here the Eye of Re becomes his daughter, the goddess Hathor ... In the myth of cataclysm ... Hathor becomes a deity of invincibly destructive powers, pursuing men in the desert and slaughtering them ...

The rest of this compilation, following the punishment and near extermination of the human race, is concerned primarily with the rebirth and ascension of the sun god, and therefore of the monarch, into heaven on the back of the 'Divine Cow.' Both the shrine of Tutankhamen and the tomb of Sety I have depictions of the Cow 'Mehet wer' or 'Great Flood' who forms the celestial firmament, identifying the sky goddess Nut. 28

As with many books on ancient myth, the translator has no inkling that his exposition actually is describing a planetary encounter with the Earth. Nevertheless, once the context is understood, it provides invaluable corroboration of the V/A scenario. The second paragraph describes the separation and return of the solid core of priori-Mars from its lithosphere. The third associates this process with the departure of priori-Mars from each dance encounter. The myth attributes such great destructive power to Hathor, particularly in the region of North Africa, that it may be confusing it with the destruction caused by proto-Venus, at the beginning of the Vedic Period. Another possibility is that the solid core did dip unusually low on one occasion, and that this was the cause of the later wide-spread destruction that occurred around 2650 BC (the flood of Noah?). The fact that the Egyptians saw Hathor ‘pursue men in the desert’ and ‘ascend into heaven on the back of the divine cow’ has implications for the transient orbits of both bodies just after separation and before reuniting. Prior to their separation priori-Mars was stationary relative to the Earth (geosynchronous orbit). The solid core exited the mantle, which then drifted away from the Earth and moved slowly to the west, toward Egypt, while the solid core dropped into an eccentric orbit with a perigee, perhaps as low as 150 km and a period only a few hours. At this altitude it would have appeared as an enormous glowing body moving eastward across the sky in only a few minutes, as viewed from any point on Earth. This was the origin
of the mythical idea of the great speed with which Mercury or Hermes moved through the skies in Roman and Greek myth, and the idea that it was a messenger who carried instructions from Zeus to men. It may indeed have attained perigee over Egypt and gained the reputation of ‘slaughtering men in the desert’ with its heat radiation. Because of its greater orbital velocity relative to the mantle of priori-Mars, it may even have made two or more orbits of the Earth before rejoining it, while still in their view. Their reconnecting is translated as “the ascension of the ‘sun god’ into heaven on the back of the divine cow’. The core is the ‘sun god’ because it was glowing hot, and it had rejoined the lithosphere but has not yet reentered the interior. The ‘celestial firmament’ was the planet priori-Mars, or more correctly in this instance the mantle of the planet. The process of reforming or reentering of the core into the mantle only took place once priori-Mars was far from the Earth, so that its own gravity became the dominant factor. Because the mantle was rigid, a vast hole probably remained at the Valles Marineris, through which the solid core could reenter.

**Greek Myth**

Prometheus, in Greek myth is obviously related to priori-Mars during the ‘dance encounters.’ He was the most rebellious of gods, helping mankind control fire and generally aiding in the development of civilization, which the gods discouraged. Prometheus initially prevented Zeus from sending Pandora to punish mankind, but later Zeus did send Pandora to Earth, who unleashed all forms of misery on mankind. Pandora was probably the solid core of priori-Mars, which swooped low over the Earth at the time of the releases. Another interpretation is that Pandora represented plagues of disease that descended from priori-Mars to the Earth. It is possible that the solid core carried some of the atmosphere that inflicted diseases.

Zeus then punished Prometheus by binding him to a rock in the Caucasus Mountains with unbreakable chains, where a vulture tore at his flesh all day, with no rest, no sleep and no respite. Each night his flesh grew back, only to be eaten again the next day. This unusually cruel punishment was actually intended to force Prometheus to reveal a very important secret. Zeus knew that Fate, who brings all things to pass, had decreed that a son would be born to him who would dethrone him, and drive the
Olympian gods from their home in heaven. But only Prometheus knew who the mother would be, and refused to tell. Zeus dispatched Hermes, who implored Prometheus to reveal the secret and thus be released in these words:

Look for no ending of this agony  
Until a god will freely suffer for you,  
Will take on your pain, and in your stead  
Descend to where the sun is turned to darkness, The black depths of death.

The 'fastening' of Prometheus to the 'earth' suggests he was a feature on priori-Mars, but may refer to the fact that priori-Mars itself remained 'fastened' to the Earth during the 'dance encounters.' As each day progressed, priori-Mars waxed and waned, exhibiting phases like the Moon, as it orbited the Earth. As more and more of the planet passed into darkness, the body of Prometheus was seen to gradually disappear each half day, only to be renewed in the next half day. The fact that the largest form visible (Valles Marineris), when the surface of priori-Mars was in sunlight, resembled a large bird with wings extended, is consistent with the notion of a vulture eating away his flesh every day. It was also referred to as Zeus' eagle.

Prometheus never revealed the secret that Zeus sought, but the reign of the Olympian gods did indeed come to an end when the solid core of priori-Mars, which was Hermes, himself, was born, that is, left the planet and moved into the inner solar system. In a way, the mother was Venus, because it was the primary influence on the separation of priori-Mars from its Earth orbit. The prophecy delivered by Hermes - that another god would have to sacrifice himself in order that Prometheus be freed, was indeed true. It was Ares, the empty mantle which we call Mars, which slid out to the depths of the solar system where the Sun is turned to darkness. Thus Zeus, the column of smoke and fire, was dethroned as Fate had decreed.

Biblical Miracles involving priori-Mars

The Exodus

The biblical story of the Exodus of the Jews from Egypt fits the physical description of the repeated separation events, which occurred every thirty years. For the fifteen years prior to the Exodus priori-Mars had been stationary in the heavens over the
Trans-Himalayas and as a result most of the waters had been drawn out of the Mediterranean and Red Seas and the remainder had evaporated, leaving their bottoms quite dry. The Lord Jehovah knew that the release from orbit was approaching so He bided time by repeatedly introducing more plagues and ‘hardening the heart of Pharaoh.’ When He knew the release was imminent he told Moses to camp near the Red Sea but to wait for his command to cross so that the timing would be perfect. The Jews complained about waiting not only because they saw the Pharaoh and six hundred chariots approaching, but also because they saw that the Red Sea bed was dry. Then priori-Mars separated and the mantle drifted toward the Israelites. This is described in the Bible as follows:

(Ex 14:19 to 20) And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face and stood behind them. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so no one came not near the other all the night.

The ‘angel of God’ was the mantle of priori-Mars (the solid core had exited the planet) and the pillar was the flaming, primary hardened lava feature, usually called the ‘column of smoke and fire.’ The pillar was also referred to in the same myth as the ‘stretched out arm’ in the following passage:

(Ex 6:6 KJV) Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:

As the mantle drifted westward it drew with it a portion of the water that had been sequestered over northern India for the last fifteen years. This flowed into the red Sea from the south. At the same time another portion of the ocean was drawn to follow the solid core of priori-Mars which raced around the Earth in the opposite direction drawing the waters high above Gibraltar, across the Mediterranean and into the Red Sea from the north. Sand that had drifted across the Red Sea during the previous fifteen years may also have slowed the waters, which rose as priori-Mars approached the area. Jehovah gave the Israelites
The Releases of priori-Mars

the command to cross so that they had sufficient time, but just before the waters returned.

Ex 14:22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon dry ground: And the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left ...

Ex 14:27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the Sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

This scenario answers three questions that any thinking person must have asked about the Exodus saga: Why did the Lord delay their crossing? Answer: To time the crossing of the Egyptian army to coincide with the influx of water. Question: Why were the Israelites impatient to cross the Red Sea before it was 'parted'? Answer: It had been emptied for the last fourteen years, i.e., it was already dry. The waters that rose up were the returning waters, lifted by the tidal force of the two parts of priori-Mars. Question: How could the Jews walk on the muddy bottom of the sea immediately after the waters were withdrawn? The waters had been withdrawn for fifteen years and the bottom was completely dry.

This story provides a graphic explanation of the difference in the events which occurred at the times of capture and the times of release of priori-Mars. Priori-Mars approached the Earth in October from the Sun side and was difficult to see because of the bright sky and the fact that the side facing the Earth was not illuminated. Upon approach its total mass was that of the solid core and mantle. As a result it exerted a powerful tidal force which drew almost all the water from the Red and Mediterranean Seas across Egypt and the Levant toward northern India. The pyramids, tells, and Ziggurats were constructed to defend against this flooding. This process was not simply reversed at the time of priori-Mars’ release from geosynchronous orbit. At those times priori-Mars split in two, with the solid core dipping low and rushing eastward while the mantle drifted westward. As a result the tidal force of the two bodies carried some of the waters around the Earth in one direction and some in the opposite direction. This caused the Red Sea to be refilled from both directions, but the waters did not flow across the land causing the flooding as in its approach.
Sennacherib’s Defeat

The release of priori-Mars was also instrumental in the miracle of the destruction of Sennacherib’s army as it besieged Jerusalem under King Hezekiah. Priori-Mars, as Indra in the Vedas and Zeus in Greek myth was renown for casting thunderbolts to the Earth. When stationary over the Himalayas, their primary benefit lay in their role in breaking up the Himalayan glaciers and thereby helping to ‘release the waters,’ but they also killed many people when they fell outside that area. Thunderbolts were not ordinary lightning. They resulted from large hot rocks ejected from priori-Mars falling through the ionosphere to the Earth. In some instances these rocks short-circuited the ionosphere to the Earth, resulting in enormous electrical discharges multiplying the force of their impact many times over. But they could also occur at the time of the releases of priori-Mars, as the mantle drifted to the west across the Middle East. This was exactly what happened at the date of the siege of Jerusalem by Sennacherib. Jehovah, through Isaiah, says to Sennacherib’s captains, who taunted the Jews on the wall of the city:

(2 Ki 19:22-23 KJV)  Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

He reminds them that it was by the power that He afforded them that they had prevailed up to that time:

(2 Ki 19:25 KJV)  Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

(2 Ki 19:28 KJV)  Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.
The Releases of priori-Mars

(2 Ki 19:35 KJV) And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

185,000 men died from a single blast (over-pressure) resulting from a thunderbolt. As in the Exodus story, the bible refers to priori-Mars as an archangel. Thus the same body which was called Baal when worshiped against God’s will in ‘normal’ times, became an archangel of the Lord and the feature upon its surface which was called the ‘stretched out arm’, when used for his purposes. The disguising of the same body in two completely different ways is another way in which the true nature of the planet was hidden in the Bible. The precise targeting of a thunderbolt far exceeded the mere prior knowledge of an event of planetary scale. It implies the power to direct the thunderbolt to a specific target.

Velikovsky, in his extensive research, cites considerable evidence that the rotation of the Earth was disturbed just hours before the thunderbolt that destroyed Sennacherib’s army. The presence at that date of the still out-gassing proto-Venus is proven by, believe it or not, several references to a mouse. A recognizable version of this story is present in the myths of a number of Indian tribes. The Menomini, an Algonquin tribe, tell that a boy made a noose and stretched it across the Sun’s path. The Sun became ensnared in it and as he choked it became dark. The Sun being snared represented an adjustment of the Earth’s mantle rotation, while the darkening of the sky probably coincided with a solar eclipse. At the last minute, a mouse gnawed the string and saved the Sun. The second ‘mouse’ connection was discovered by the Greek Herotodus. He wrote that, in the Egyptian city of Letopolis, which was threatened by Sennacherib at the same time as Jerusalem, there is a statue of a god with a mouse in his hand. The mouse was considered a holy animal because it saved the city from Sennacherib. Letopolis means ‘city of the thunderbolt.’ The presence of the mouse proves that an alignment with the still outgassing upon the release of priori-Mars from its geosynchronous orbit. This is illustrated by the shape of Halley’s comet, which itself was an out-gassing body in modern times (Figure 36). The coincidence of these events shows that the defeat of Sennacherib occurred
Figure 36. Photographic negative of Halley's comet is shown on the left. On the right are three sketches illustrating how slight variations of this bizarre form, possibly taken on by proto-Venus during the Vedic period, could have been interpreted as a mouse, a scorpion, or a witch on a broom.

at the time of the release of priori-Mars.

A Warning

Jehovah’s consternation at the defiance of Sennacherib carries a message applicable in modern times. Today, the atheist academics taunt God, denying that He ever intervened in this world (uniformitarianism), moreover, that He does not even exist. This monumental insult rises up to the Lord just as the taunts of Sennacherib’s captains, and will be dealt with severely as in ancient times. These ‘intellectuals’ fail to recognize that, just as it was with the Assyrians, everything we have accomplished in this world has been done by the power which God granted to us, using the insight that he provided us. It is difficult to imagine how much more the educated people of the world could have accomplished, if instead of defying God, they had prayed to him to reveal unto them the truth in their particular field. But now it is too late. He will soon put His hook in their nose and His bridle in their lips, and show them the error of their ways.
Additional Clues from Myth

Returning to priori-Mars - at the end of each fifteen year encounter (every thirty years), the heavens would come into the unique alignment described above, causing the release of priori-Mars from its Earth orbit. This was the ‘unhinging of the Mill’ in the myths of many cultures. In the last weeks of an encounter, liquid iron from the outer core of priori-Mars was drawn out into space surrounding the planet, forming bizarre shapes. In fact, all iron meteorites on Earth today and still in orbit are part of the liquid outer core of priori-Mars.

The large ‘eye-like’ solid core protruding through the Valles Marineris was also the origin of the Greek mythological race of one-eyed giants, the Cyclops, which were said to be skilled iron workers. It is also consistent with the V/A scenario that Egyptians, Greeks and Nordic cultures, who were farther from the sub-priori-Mars point on Earth, Mt. Kailas, are the ones whose myths include the ‘eye.’ Their off-axis viewpoint would have made it easier to see the equator of priori-Mars where the eye appeared, while the Vedic people, who did not have such a myth, could not see the protruding core until it exited.

The big question is, what physical conditions attained at the end of each encounter that could have caused the solid core of the planet to exit through the relatively rigid mantle? The primary reason was that priori-Mars had been greatly distorted and weakened by earlier close encounters with proto-Venus, that had caused its ‘dog head’ shape. This is what forced the planet to keep the same side toward the earth during each encounter, focusing the damage in the northern hemisphere and giving the impression of a ‘mill.’ The deepest fault radiating from the Tharsis Bulge was the Valles Marineris and was therefore the weakest part of the mantle. Myths of other cultures which emphasize the unhinging of the ‘Mill’ at the end of a world-age suggest an additional factor, which has to do with the collapse of the ‘mill axis.’

The Whirlpool

This new idea is the result of a number of tantalizing myths cited in Hamlet’s Mill and The Canopus Revelation. These myths, from many cultures, indicate that when the world tree, post, column, axis or fire-stick, around which the Mill revolved, was removed, the northern sea rushed into the hole, resulting in a
There is a tradition from Borneo of a “whirlpool Island” with a tree that allows a man to climb up into heaven and bring back useful seeds from the “land of the Pleiades.” [n1] ... There are three elements here, which combine into a curious tangle: (a) the whirlpool represents, or is, the connection of the world of the living with the world of the dead; (b) a tree grows close to it, frequently a life-giving or -saving tree; (c) the whirl came into being because a tree was chopped down or uprooted, or a mill’s axis unhinged and the like.

As stated previously, the mythical Pleiades were the seven largest volcanos on priori-Mars and the ‘tree’ was the primary lava feature at the north pole. An interesting corroboration of the whirlpool is easily recognized in photographs of Mars taken in the last few decades by a number of space probes. The shape of the north polar ice cap of Mars closely resembles a whirlpool (Figure 37).

The collapse was probably caused by the rapid ejection of a sequence of large hot large bodies from deeper and deeper within the main vent, at the north pole. This would not only have resulted in the collapse of the column, it could have also resulted in a hollow passage from the north pole all the way into the outer core vacated by some of the liquid iron. The water of the northern ocean could have poured into this passageway in a great whirlpool and fell into the vacated space in the interior.

The heat there would have rapidly turned it to steam, creating great pressure. Although tidal forces were undoubtedly a factor, this pressure could also have been a necessary mechanism by which the solid core of the planet was pushed through its side upon the release of priori-Mars.

Mythologically, the ‘hole’ into which the water rushed was
The Releases of priori-Mars

considered the entrance to the ‘underworld’ or ‘abyss.’ There are also some versions of the myth indicating that the removal of the ‘hinge pin’ of the Mill or the uprooting of the ‘world tree’ resulted in the water rushing back out of the opening, causing a flood or deluge at the end of a ‘world age.’ It is not clear whether this referred to a deluge of the Earth as a result of the water crossing to the Earth, or only of the northern plains of Mars. The rushing outward of the water also fits the physical picture because once the water flowed into the hole the steam pressure could then have reversed the flow of water through the column, pushing the water in the hole explosively back out of the planet to the surface or even as a great geyser into space toward the Earth. If the explosive force ejecting the waters were unusually strong on some occasions, it may have been powerful enough to eject a massive amount of water across the gap to the Earth, creating an unusually great deluge. This deluge, combined with earthquakes could also have resulted in the breach of the great basins in Tibet, which had accumulated enormous quantities of water from priori-Mars, perhaps for centuries. This is implied in the Bible:

(Gen 7:11) In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

There is archaeological evidence for a devastating flood, as told in the story of Noah, around 2750 BC (4750 BP). The complete devastation at that date is indicated by a subsequent period of some three centuries of almost no artifacts - implying a period required for the repopulation of the world, similar to the BA I, which was the result of the proto-Venus destructions.

Persian myth suggests the up-welling of Lake Vuruksha corresponded to the ejection of hot bodies from priori-Mars and the collapse of the primary deity:

Arish shot the arrow on the 13th day of the month Tir-Mah, after having announced: ‘I know that when I shoot with this bow and arrow I shall fall to pieces and my life will be gone.” Accordingly, when he shot, he “fell asunder into pieces. . . . [the arrow] causes “Lake Vuruskasha to surge up, to flood asunder, to spread out at all shores surges Lake Vurukasha, the whole center surges up.”

29
The arrow referred to in this passage is one of the large glowing bodies shot from the central vent at the north pole of priori-Mars. This is similar to the Vedic description of Prajapati or Purusha 'shedding his body' in order to create. In Egyptian myth it was seen as the sacrifice of Osiris.

In some cultures, the central tree is referred to as the 'saltwater tree,' as in the tradition of the Cuna and in the Maharabhata, which states that the water released upon the removal of the tree deluged the Earth, and:

It is for this curse that the waters of the ocean to this day are salty to the taste and are drunk by no one...

The waters on Mars were most likely saline for the same reason that those of the Earth are - because the extremely high temperature process by which all terrestrial planets form involves the initial loss of the lighter elements with atomic weights less than 20 g/cm³, such as those that make up the oceans and atmosphere. These elements are later recaptured from interplanetary space after the proto-planet cools. Since sodium and chlorine are light elements as well as the hydrogen and oxygen that comprise water, they followed the same path causing the oceans of all terrestrial planets to be salty.

If water only was transferred to earth from priori-Mars via atmosphere drawn across space, the salt (sodium chloride) would not have come with it. The quote above strengthens the notion that liquid water was shot from the north pole hole directly to Earth in order that salt came with the water. Further corroboration of the transfer of salt is found in the massive presence of salt beds in the large basins in Tibet, which were the temporary repository of most of the water from priori-Mars until their containment was breached and the water flowed to the sea via the great Himalayan rivers. The convulsions of priori-Mars were so great that the now-dry basins of Tibet contain more than salt - they contain fossils which undoubtedly were carried to earth with the water.

Some very unique fossils have been found the region. Vishwa Jit Gupta, of Panjab University in Calcutta, who published a five-volume text called Indian Stratigraphy, was strongly criticised (Nature, April 1989) by a few experts who claimed that some of the fossils he reported, such as tiny tooth-shaped conodonts are only found in a limestone bed in upstate New York and that
The Releases of priori-Mars

others are not in the proper place in the geologic section. They suggested his data is a hoax, but if fossils fell from priori-Mars, they would certainly look out of place on Earth. Gupta stated: “Geology (especially Himalayan geology) is a developing science where anomalies should provide food for thought.” Also in Yunnan, Southwestern China, a number of unique fossils of supposedly very ancient forms of life have been found remarkably well preserved.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
12. The Final Separation

After one hundred fifteen-year encounters separated by fifteen year absences, a final separation of priori-Mars and the Earth took place. Velikovsky cites a global disturbance recorded in a Chinese book of Shiking in the days of Emperor Yen-Yang and suggests this was the impetus for the first Olympics. Counting forward from the destruction of Sennachrib’s army, which he claims occurred in -474, in intervals of thirty years, he cites not only the year but even the date of the final separation event - March 23, 687 BC. Unfortunately, Velikovsky never figured out that priori-Mars was alternately captured and released. He thought that it just passed by the Earth every fifteen years, but his ability to integrate data from so many sources was unmatched. For instance, he determined that the final event corresponded to the death of Romulus, whom many myths imply was a mythical character. For example, Romulus was given the surname Quirinus, implying an association with Mars. Plutarch wrote that the death of Romulus occurred when:

Suddenly strange and unaccountable disorders with incredible changes filled the air; the light of the Sun failed, and night came down upon them, not with peace and quiet, but with awful peals of thunder and furious blasts,” and amidst this storm Romulus disappeared.

Ovid’s description of the events of that day are similar:

Both poles shook, and Atlas shifted the burden of the sky ... The Sun vanished and rising clouds obscured the heaven ... the sky was riven by shooting flames. The people fled and the king [Romulus] upon his father’s [Mars] steeds soared to the stars.

The last sentence implies that Romulus was probably the column of smoke and fire, since he ‘rode upon Mars.’ Just as many previous cosmic events had occurred around March 23, such as the Exodus of the Jews from Egypt, the commotion at the time of Uzziah, the destruction of Sennacherib’s 185,000 man army at the time of Hezekiah, the Roman festival, tubilustrium, dedicated to the god Mars, was also held on this day. It was from the dates of Uzziah, Hezekiah (Sennacherib’s defeat), and the birth and death of Romulus that Velikovsky suggested a period of fifteen years between extraordinary cosmic events attributed to Mars.
The final separation was characterized by the same sequence of events described above for the periodic separations: the alignments of Sun, Moon, and Venus; the appearance and subsequent exodus of the solid core; but at that juncture something different happened. One contributing factor was that the solid core (Mercury, Hermes, Hathor) was deflected by a close encounter with the Moon. The combination of this with the phenomena implied by the two previous quotes, resulted in its failure to recombine with the mantle as on ninety-nine previous occasions. The involvement of the Moon is implied by the fact, again from Velikovsky, that the length of the month changed from 36 to 28 days (the current duration) at that date. The solid core was deflected toward the inner solar system where it continued to interact with Venus for several centuries, until both bodies, Venus and Mercury, ‘found’ their current orbits. One clue to the gradual settling of Mercury and Venus into their current orbits is given in the clay bas relief showing Venus and Mercury cavorting, dated in the fifth century BC, some two hundred years after the Vedic period ended (Figure 38).

The ‘planet’ Mercury

As in the case of Mars, the ‘planet’ Mercury is actually ‘debris’ from the Vedic Period. For billions of years the liquid iron in the core of priori-Mars had been crystallizing or ‘freezing out,’ forming its solid core. As with every piece of the puzzle, which is finally solved in the Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm, Mercury is not what the academics have been telling us all along. Again, as if to instruct mankind, it allows us to better understand the processes that provide the magnetic fields of planets like the Earth.
Geophysicists have been committed to the notion that the magnetic field of the Earth is generated by the ponderously slow whirling of liquid iron in the outer core. The whirling is thought to be induced by the relative motion of the rigid solid inner core and the mantle. Important evidence countering this hypothesis are occasional sudden changes that have been detected in the third derivative of the geomagnetic field. Studies show that these are only consistent with ring currents in the interior.\textsuperscript{30} Since the whirls of liquid iron in the outer core take some thousand years to make one rotation, and the whirls on one side of the earth cannot precisely follow those on the other side, it would be impossible for such sudden observed changes to occur. Another problem with the current hypothesis is that in order to generate a magnetic field the circulating iron would have to carry a net electrical charge, which is difficult to imagine.

In Firmament \textit{I} first suggested that the geomagnetic field arises from super-currents in the solid core of the Earth and that this current is ‘pumped up’ by waves or pulses of charged particles coming from Coronal Mass Ejections of the Sun. These spiral into the magnetic poles of the Earth and interact with the solid core via Faraday induction. (Along these lines, seismic studies the solid core have revealed a regime within the core where there is a unique alignment of the crystals.) One beauty of this pumping mechanism is that both positive and negative charges contribute, that is, they do not cancel one another out, as one might expect. This is because positively charged particles spiral into the poles in the opposite direction than do negatively charged ones, thus their effects are additive. One criticism of this hypothesis is that such a field would be close to a perfect dipole field whereas the Earth’s magnetic field shows significant, slowly changing deviations from that of a perfect dipole. My answer is that this is where the liquid outer core comes into play. Although the slowly circulating liquid iron cannot generate a field because it carries no electrical charge, it can \textit{distort} the dipole field from the solid core, causing the slowly changing regional variations in the geomagnetic field familiar to those who use the magnetic field for navigation or exploration.

What does Mercury tell us? One of the big surprises in the data transmitted back to Earth by NASA Mariner 10, was that Mercury has a dipole magnetic field. It was certainly a surprise to scientists who believe that magnetic fields are generated via the
circulation of liquid iron, at least in ‘normal’ planets. They initially believed that because Mercury is so small, its iron core would have ‘frozen,’ that is, completely solidified and there would be no liquid core in which their ‘dynamo’ could exist. But this was only a temporary setback. The presence of the magnetic field has convinced them that there still is some liquid iron within Mercury generating the weak magnetic field. An ESA space probe, Bepi-Colombo, is to be launched to Mercury in 2013, to ‘prove’ this hypothesis.

The magnetic field of Mercury measured by Mariner 10 was much weaker than that of the Earth, yet the surface rocks on Mars are more strongly magnetized than those on Earth, implying it possessed a stronger internal field in the past. The stronger implied magnetic field is consistent with its orbit closer to the Sun up to 6,000 years ago. I maintain that the conditions required for the superconducting material in the solid core are high temperature and pressure. These conditions were satisfied while the solid core was within the complete planet priori-Mars, but once it was released, both the temperature and pressure have greatly decreased, forcing the remaining super-current deeper into the solid iron body and weakening its magnetic field. Hopefully, it will not have deteriorated completely before Bepi-Colombo reaches Mercury. If the field is still present, I believe that precise measurements will reveal that it is a perfect dipole, thereby validating my superconducting solid core hypothesis.

Photographs of Mercury sent from Mariner 10 also revealed several sets of parallel straight ‘gouges’ on the surface. They are called the Mercurian Grid. I propose that these features are due to the scoring of the surface caused by the rigid rocks that lined the Valles Marineris each time the core exited the planet. These features are partially obscured by innumerable, small impact craters from rocks and regolith launched from priori-Mars during the Vedic Period, whose orbits have slowly decayed. The scoring was much more prominent in Vedic times when Mercury was still close to the Earth, before its surface was pockmarked with rocks and debris. The scoring of the otherwise pristine surface of Mercury was described in Greek myth as follows:

*The god [Hermes] was precocious: on the day of his birth, by midday he had invented the lyre, using the shell of a tortoise.*
Here the pristine surface of the solid core is described as tortoise shell and the scoring was seen as the strings of the lyre stretched across it.

The ‘planet’ Mars

As in the case of Mercury, Mars is merely debris left over from the controlled chaos of the Vedic Period. After the separation of mantle and core, what is today known as the ‘planet’ Mars drifted away from the Sun, in order to ‘balance’ the angular momentum and orbital energy of Mercury, which moved toward the Sun. This reflects two basic ‘conservation’ laws in physics. Having reverted to its normal orientation, the frozen whirlpool, which resulted from the residual ocean rushing into the hole at the north pole, was preserved. The mantle collapsed in on the remaining liquid core in the subsequent centuries, forming the smallish Mars, which measurements by artificial satellite orbits have confirmed, has only a liquid core. In spite of the strong magnetization of its surface rocks, Mars today has no internally generated magnetic field because these arise in the solid cores of planets and Mars lost its solid core some 2,693 years BP.

The primary difference between Mercury and Mars is that the latter still exhibits on its surface many of the features that were observed during the Vedic Period. The most evident of these is the largest known ‘canyon’ in the solar system, through which the solid core of priori-Mars exited the planet one hundred times and reentered ninety-nine times during the Vedic Period. Of all the clues cited in this book, none is more powerful than the comparison of the Egyptian ‘eye of Ra’ hieroglyphic with the shape of that great canyon (Figure 35, page 157). Equally powerful is the fact that the image of the canyon must be inverted, north at the bottom, to match the hieroglyph, proving that the north pole of the planet remained pointing toward the Earth while it was in geosynchronous orbit. The comparison of the ancient Yin Yang symbol with the Schiaparelli hemisphere of Mars today (Figures 32 and 33, page 134) is also impressive. The Yin-Yang ‘symbol’ can be seen to be an actual rendition of priori-Mars, showing a number of features including the polar ice cap. Even larger than the Valles Marineris, but not as obvious, are the northern plains which lie some seven kilometers below the surface datum of the remaining two thirds of the planet.
No scientist has yet explained how the northern plains could have formed. Some have guessed that it is seven kilometers below the surface datum due to the impact of an enormous body at the north pole. No thinking person can accept this inane conjecture. The V/A scenario gives the only rational explanation of the great deficit of rock in the northern plains. All of the missing rock was shot into space during the Vedic Period and this material forms all the regolith on Mercury and the nearside of the Moon, all the Near Earth Asteroids and short period comets, all the meteorites that have fallen on Earth, and all the material that has fallen into the solar atmosphere, disguising the true makeup of the Sun. Finally, the fact that all the material has been lost from the northern hemisphere corroborates the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario in which priori-Mars’ north pole remained oriented toward the Earth during each of its fifteen year encounters.

Although no longer present at the north pole of Mars, the bas relief of Achenaten (Figure 24, page 124) worshiping Aten shows the position and size of the ‘column of smoke and fire’ relative to that of priori-Mars, while at the same time proving that Aten was not the Sun as currently believed by Egyptologists. Although no longer greatly distended as it was during the Vedic period, when it was called ‘the Dog-faced star,’ the global extent of the gravitational asymmetry of Mars gives robust evidence of the highly distorted shape of priori-Mars during the Vedic Period.

The Vedic Period ended when priori-Mars was permanently separated into two pieces, with one going into the inner and the other to the outer solar system, having been drained of its valuable resources. This satisfied Jehovah’s basic physical laws of conservation of angular momentum and kinetic energy.

Who could ever imagine how priori-Mars, whose orbit overlapped that of the Earth, could finally be removed so that the Earth would be safe forever from that marauders? The supreme God Jehovah, told his people that he would do it, when speaking through the prophet Isaiah, who lived at the end of the Vedic Period:

For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will [do] make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.
The Final Separation

Thus, at the end of the Vedic Period the Lord promised that Israel, indeed the world, would remain safe from these catastrophic cosmic interactions, and the "new heavens" would stay the same from that time on. Up until today, no one could possibly have understood the meaning of this passage. What stronger proof could one have that Jehovah controlled the planetary chaos discussed in this book.
**13 Benefits Afforded Earth**

In spite of the millions of humans killed by falling meteorites, thunderbolts, earthquakes, diseases and floods during the Vedic Period, the benefits that accrued to the Earth as a result of these encounters far outweighed the devastation because they allowed the population of mankind to increase to its current levels. Unbeknownst to modern day science, the Earth was a ‘tired’ planet prior to 6000 BP. This situation was remedied by the precious oxygen and water, which were carried 33,000 kilometers from priori-Mars to the Earth, just as our increasing population required more and better resources. Most of the water originally present on priori-Mars was transferred to the Earth during the one hundred fifteen year encounters of the two, leaving the formerly living planet, priori-Mars, bone dry and with one thousandth the atmospheric density of the Earth.

Evidence of the massive changes that occurred in the atmosphere of the entire Earth during this period are shown graphically in Figure 9, on page 81. The curve shows the correction factors that must be applied to calculated radiocarbon dates as a function of the age of the sample in order to obtain the correct age. If the atmosphere had remained the same over the last 10,000 years, the correction would be a flat horizontal line, that is, no correction would be required. But a *continually changing* correction is required throughout the Vedic Period. This corroborates the V/A scenario in which atmospheric gases from priori-Mars continually changed the atmosphere of the Earth throughout the Vedic Period, from 6000 to 2687 BP. Changes of the entire atmosphere could only have come from *interchanges with a another body of planetary size*.

Because priori-Mars orbited directly over Mt. Kailas in the Trans-Himalayas its water fell mostly in Tibet, where it formed vast lakes. This is corroborated by the map in Figure 39, which shows that five of the major Himalayan rivers originate from the region surrounding Mt. Kailas, Indra’s ‘home on Earth,’ above which priori-Mars orbited. Geologists ridicule Tibetan monks who display paintings of ships, which the priests say sailed these great Tibetan lakes as recently as 2,500 years ago. *But it is true.*
Figure 39. Five major rivers of Tibet and India originate in the area around Mt. Kailas, considered sacred in all Asian religions. (Courtesy of Himalayas, E.M. Buhrer, Facts on File, N.Y., p. 38.)

Figure 40. One of the great basins in Tibet in which the water from priori-Mars accumulated during the Vedic Period.
Benefits Afforded Earth

Figure 41. Depiction of the enormous extent of the Himalayan-Tibetan complex.

Deluges from priori-Mars filled the great basins in Tibet, such as the one shown in Figure 40. When these basins became completely full, the water pressure finally breached their containment and cascaded down through the Himalayas, catastrophically cutting the channels of the great Himalayan rivers.

With the acceptance of continental drift as a valid picture of the evolution of the Earth's surface, it has become a widely accepted idea that the uplifting of the Himalayan complex is tied to the collision of the Indian and Eurasian plates.

Consistent with the uniformitarian world-view, this collision is estimated to have begun some fifty million years ago. One great paradox in this scenario is that detailed studies of the high Himalayas indicate that the uplifting occurred so recently that geologists can only estimate the date at less than two million years ago. This is 'yesterday' on geologic (gradualism) scale, and could be a few thousand years ago. The following quote illustrates that even a geologist has misgivings about the currently accepted mountain building process, orogeny, as an explanation for the uplifting of the Tibetan-Himalayan complex.

It is quite astonishing that the last upthrust not only affected the Himalayas, the Transhimalayas and the Karakorum but also the whole of the Tibetan region. With an area of 2.5 million square kilometers (1 million square miles) this region is the highest landmass on Earth, and in the last million years it has risen by between 4,000 and 5,000 meters (13,200 and 16,500 feet), an average of 4 to 5 millimeters ... per year. \(^{32}\)
The vast extent and great altitude of the complex is shown in Figure 41. The estimate that the entire complex is still being thrust upward is not verifiable. It is based on the assumption that the thrusting is due to the continuing incursion of the Indian plate. In the V/A scenario, it would be expected to be settling now that the tidal force from outside the Earth, which caused its rising has been removed for some 2,500 years.

Recent studies have detected a layer of partially molten rock perhaps 5 kilometers thick beneath the entire Tibetan plateau, confirming the general belief based on the common incidence of hot springs throughout the region. Although geologists believe the partial melting is the result of the collision of the Indian and Asian plates they are presently unable to explain it using computer modeling without assuming that the crust of Asia was already molten at the onset of the collision - a highly unlikely scenario. Indeed, the presence of priori-Mars over the Trans-Himalayas for such a long time could have accelerated the northward motion of the Indian plate further uplifting the entire complex.

In the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario, the tidal force of priori-Mars reduced the pressure on the subsurface rocks in Tibet. Because of the length of the encounters, this caused partial melting at depth, and the melt portion was drawn toward the surface, warming the entire area, and helping Indra to melt the Himalayan glaciers. This is consistent with the widespread intrusion of mafic rock into the Himalayas.

**Jupiter Effecting Earth’s Climate?**

The impact on Jupiter which created proto-Venus may have provided another benefit for Earth. As mentioned previously, a great jet of hot gases from that nuclear furnace in the impact crater continued to eject massive amounts of matter into space for millennia. Although the jet was composed of hot gases near Jupiter, the material cooled as it moved away from the planet. It accreted in weightlessness to form low density, heavily hydrated, cinder-like bodies, of which the best known are the main belt asteroids. Scientists today have no idea of the origin of the main belt asteroids, but believe they have been in place since the inception of the solar system. These asteroids have been found to have very low densities, around 1 gram/cm³, which is consistent with their cinder-like makeup. They have
also been found to have magnetic fields. This is because they condensed while still within the magnetic field of Jupiter. The many impact craters on the two outer Galilean moons corroborates their accretion as they moved away from Jupiter.

Understanding the nature of the main belt asteroids helps to understand millions of similar bodies shot from Jupiter with different velocities due to the rapid spinning of the giant planet. Some of them formed the trans-Neptunian objects. But the class of bodies which effect the climate on the Earth are the millions which swung into the inner solar system, entering highly eccentric orbits around the Sun. As their orbits decay, they are continually impacting the surface of the Sun resulting in sunspots. This is consistent with the fact that the sunspot cycle displays a period which is quite similar to that of Jupiter’s orbit. In spite of the abundant evidence to the contrary, scientists continue to believe that sunspots are generated within the Sun.

Also unbeknownst to the scientists, it is the impacts of these bodies that produce the so-called Coronal Mass Ejections (CMEs), which are literally the material which is ‘splashed’ from the surface by the impacts. Corroboration of this scenario comes from two recent findings about sunspots. First, enormous amounts of water have been detected spectrographically within sunspots. Measurements by chemist Peter Bernath and his colleagues at the University of Waterloo indicated that there were enough water molecules in one 12,000 mile-wide sunspot to fill a lake four square miles in area and 300 feet deep. Second, plasma in the middle of a sunspot zooms toward the center of the Sun at 5,000 km/sec. In spite of these obvious findings, uniformitarian scientists fail to recognize the obvious - that water bearing bodies are impacting the surface at high velocities, because they do not understand the many effects and unseen bodies resulting from the recent Velikovsky/Ackerman catastrophism. The failure to consider this explanation probably arises because, at the peak of solar activity, an average of ten large asteroids per day would have to be impacting the Sun. In the current paradigm there is no possible source for such an apparently inexhaustible supply of unseen bodies, particularly in light of the fact that they must be massive enough to penetrate the solar atmosphere and impact the surface.
Actually scientists have now obtained motion pictures of such bodies actually falling into the Sun, but still cannot bring themselves to admit the obvious. Figure 42 is a still excerpt from a video clip constructed from sequential satellite images.34

The video clearly shows what the scientists have dubbed ‘tadpoles,’ based on their dark, wiggly appearance moving toward the Sun. Because the images were taken at the time of a Coronal Mass Ejection, they reason that everything should be moving away from the Sun, therefore they cannot believe the tadpoles are a real physical objects descending. Rather they believe they are cooler areas formed by the ‘snapping back’ of magnetic field lines.

I maintain that the CME, in the light of which the tadpoles are seen, was caused only seconds before the image by the primary impactor, which originated from Jupiter. As this body approached the Sun, fragments broke off and were retarded and began to vaporize in the solar atmosphere. The tadpoles are the tracks of these vaporizing bodies still moving toward the Sun. They are moving toward the Sun at about 400 miles per second, just about the velocity to be expected for a body falling from an aphelion near Jupiter’s orbit.

In a typical sunspot, some of these detached pieces are also massive enough to reach the Sun’s surface. This is the reason for the commonly observed smaller spots surrounding the primary as shown in Figure 43.
Benefits Afforded Earth

It is ironic that the scientists have given an animal name to these mysterious phenomena. This was, of course, exactly what our forebears did when they named the heavenly bodies in ancient myth - the same myths on which the V/A theory is based. The irony is that this is one property of the myths, which causes ‘conventional’ scientists to reject their validity as scientific observations.

It has been verified by several studies which correlate the sunspot numbers with the climate of the Earth, that those CMEs which strike the Earth cause significant warming. The power of this heating was demonstrated by the 'Maunder Minimum,' a period from 1645 to 1715 when very few sunspots (50 as opposed to the typical 50,000) were recorded. This coincided with a period called the ‘little ice age,’ during which Europe, North America and perhaps the rest of the world were subjected to bitterly cold winters. This was the only time that the Seine river froze over at Paris. The climatic implications of this period cannot be ignored. Since the sunspots ceased for some seventy years in the past, it is quite possible that it will happen again, perhaps for much longer times or forever. If it does, mankind should be prepared to produce much higher levels of greenhouse gases, just to survive.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
PART THREE

ASTROPHYSICS AND
THE SOLAR SYSTEM
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
14 Giant Planets in the Formation of the Solar System

Up to about a decade ago, planetary scientists were ‘pretty sure’ they understood how the ‘gas giants,’ Jupiter and Saturn, formed in the outer solar system. They believed that large rocky-iron-ice cores, say ten earth masses, accreted from smaller planetesimals until the proto-planet’s gravitational attraction was sufficient to hold hydrogen gas and from then on grew to their giant status (Jupiter is 318 Earth masses) by collecting gaseous hydrogen, H₂. But two problems have arisen to confound this scenario, one observational and one theoretical. The observational problem comes from the studies of a number of young, nearby, Sun-like stars, which show very little H₂ in their planetary nebulae, even stars as young as one million years have less molecular hydrogen than is thought to comprise Jupiter.³⁵ This implies that the gaseous hydrogen in the disks from which planets form, is lost in only a few million years, long before the giant ice cores would have had a chance to form. A corroborating datum is the fact that the total amount of gaseous hydrogen in our solar system is currently only a few percent of that would be needed to form the ‘gas giants.’ Common sense dictates that the assemblage of a ten-earth mass core, which would be necessary to initiate the capture of hydrogen gas, certainly requires over ten million years, by which time the gaseous hydrogen has long since been swept from the system. Having recognized this problem, one planetary scientist, Alan Boss of Washington University in St. Louis has improvised a new mathematical model which kick-starts the rapid accretion of the core using unrealistic ‘gravitational instabilities.’ Fortunately his radical ideas are not generally accepted.³⁶

On the other hand, infrared observations of similar young sun-like stars suggest that the dust disks remain visible as long as 300 million years. Planetary scientists refer to these as proto-planetary disks, but do not realize they are
imaging water ice. IRAS infrared images, which show large amounts of particulate matter in the outer parts of many stellar nebulae, are consistent with this scenario. Even more convincing is a July 21, 2002 STS ACS image of a nearby young star (HD 141569A) and its nebula, shown in Figure 44. Infrared images show that within about 2.8 billion miles of the star, the distance from the Sun to Neptune in our system, the disk is almost devoid of particulate matter. This implies that the inner solar system has been cleared out and that giant planets are forming from the ice and dust in the outer part of the disk. The remaining two bright bands in the outer nebula may be the precursors of the Oort cloud.

More recently a theoretical problem has arisen, based on mathematical models attempting to portray the formation of a planetary system. Assuming the cores of the giant planets do somehow form very rapidly and do capture the gaseous hydrogen before it escapes, the models predict that these giants proceed to spiral inward and crash into the star. They are attracted by the mass of dust assumed to be present in the inner solar system. This serious flaw has been given the innocuous title of ‘Type 1 migration.’ By assuming that the terrestrial planets accreted from dust in the inner solar system, the modelers have sown the seeds of the destruction of the giant planets.

As explained in the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario, the terrestrial planets did not form by accretion of dust particles in the inner solar system as presently believed. They formed from the hot cloud of material that rebounded from high energy impacts of rogue bodies, probably from outside the system, on the giant planets. Understanding that the dust was initially swept from the inner solar system and became incorporated in the giant planets, does away with the cause of the fatal migration of the giant planets in the models.

I maintain that the four giant planets accreted from particulate matter in the outer solar system where ices of the volatile compounds were available to act as binders for the imbedded hard refractory compounds. Astrophysicists today do not recognize that the ‘dust’ being imaged in the planetary disks of nearby sun-like stars is primarily water ice, in spite of the fact that, after hydrogen and helium, oxygen is by far the most plentiful element present. A large proportion of gaseous H₂ is
The Giant Planets and the Formation of the Solar System

rapidly swept from such systems and lost. The ‘lucky’ hydrogen combines chemically to form H₂O, CH₄ (methane), and NH₃OH (ammonium hydroxide), which form ice crystals in the outer portions of the proto-planetary disks. Crystallization of ice is facilitated (catalyzed) by the refractory dust grains present, taking place on their surfaces. This ensures that most of the numerically fewer heavy elements become incorporated in the giant planets. The ices are critical to the accretion of the giant planets because of their tendency to stick together when they make contact, whereas refractory particles would merely collide elastically and never aggregate. The observed ‘disappearance’ of the dust in nearby planetary disks within 300 million years is illusory. The ices are accreted into large ‘snowballs’, which are too small to be imaged, rendering the same material invisible, whereas the original broadly distributed material could be imaged. As evidenced by the giant planet’s magnetic fields and the concentration of mass at their centers, a rocky-iron core forms, either as a result of heating due to the rapid initial accretion of a local concentration of the ice-refractory mix, or later, as the pressure in the core becomes very great.

The current belief is that the low average densities of the gas giants, about 1.3 g/cm³, imply that they can only be composed of gaseous hydrogen, but planetary scientists fail to realize that the very unique conditions of high pressure and low temperature in these bodies is the perfect environment for an entire ‘new’ class of solid, low density materials known as gas hydrates or clathrates. There is no justification for ignoring these materials as candidates for the makeup of the giant planets, because papers have already been published suggesting that the smaller bodies in the outer solar system comprise gas hydrates.³⁷

As the pressure of the over bearing material increased within the giant planets and the temperature dropped, the water molecules combined to form solid gas hydrates. Three classes of these are known, all of which are essentially complex ‘cages’ formed by water molecules enclosing ‘guest’ atoms or molecules, the most common of which is CH₄, thereby forming methane gas hydrates – the most common type found on Earth. However, all the elements of the periodic table were encapsulated in the gas hydrates of the giant planets in their primordial proportions, except for hydrogen and helium. The exact proportions are not known, partly because the current proportion of elements in the
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge

solar nebula are unknown, and because much of the hydrogen and helium was lost from the system before the giant planets accreted.

More Clues to Giant Planet Composition

The well known features in the Jovian system are all evidence of the recent catastrophism, which created today’s solar system and as such provide clues to the true nature of the giant planets. Although these features have been present for a few thousand years does not mean they have been there for five billion years. It is ironic that scientists believe that the temperature excesses of Jupiter, Saturn and Neptune are primordial, that is, are the result of their interiors still settling after some 4.7 billion years BP, rather than the result of impacts that occurred as recently as 6,000 years ago. The great impact on Jupiter, which triggered the Vedic Period, produced an explosion so energetic that it instantaneously ejected several times the mass required to produce proto-Venus, in the form of a plasma cloud many times the size of the giant planet Jupiter. This was a fusion explosion twenty orders of magnitude (twenty more zeros) greater than all the nuclear weapons on Earth. However, much more energy was imparted to Jupiter itself. The impact and explosion bored a deep crater in the soft gas hydrate body of the planet and initiated a self-sustaining nuclear fusion furnace in the crater, which has continued to burn for over 6,000 years. The great longevity of the nuclear burning in the crater is due to the gas hydrate makeup of Jupiter. The crater forms a containment for the vast fusion reaction while at the same time providing an unlimited supply of hydrogen, and other light elements to fuel the reaction. The Great Red Spot is formed by hot gases still rising from the roaring nuclear furnace in the crater. The thick colored atmosphere which disguises the localized heat source, the temperature excess radiating from that atmospheric blanket and the continual presence of methane are all driven by the same furnace. Rather than be fooled by the few millennia longevity of these features, scientists should look beyond the obvious for the true makeup of the planet. This burning was initially so intense that it produced a enormous jet, which shot into space some two million kilometers. It rotated as fast as the giant Jupiter, perhaps as fast as once per hour at that date. Some of the material in the initial plasma
The Giant Planets and the Formation of the Solar System

cloud failed to become a part of proto-Venus and remained in orbit around Jupiter, becoming the nuclei for the Galilean moons. These proto-moons formed in their current spin-orbit synchronization but were much smaller than we see them today. They grew gradually, fed by the mass of material shot from Jupiter in the nuclear jet. The combination of the heat from the jet and the radiation from the body of Jupiter kept the nearest, Io, from cooling to the point that water could condense on its surface. Europa, the next farthest was initially quite hot, forming a rocky-iron core but eventually cooled to the point that the massive amount of water shot from Jupiter could condense on it and it is now covered with a deep ocean. Ganymede and Callisto, being farther from Jupiter and the jet, formed under cooler conditions. The jet cooled as it went out into space and it formed hydrated cinder-like bodies in the weightless environment and many of these impacted the outer two Galilean moons which indeed show many crater impacts - Ganymede’s with almost no relief and Callisto with slightly more due to the high concentration of water.

However, millions of these bodies were shot in all directions and only a small fraction impacted the moons. Millions more constitute what is now called the main asteroid belt and the trans-Neptunian objects. Still more millions fell into highly eccentric orbits around the Sun. Modern science is blissfully unaware of the latter bodies although the evidence of their presence is quite obvious. As mentioned in the previous section, they fall into the Sun and are the source of sunspots. Lacking any knowledge of these millions of bodies, the uniformitarians have convinced themselves, against all reason, that sunspots are the result of magnetic field processes within the Sun, not impacts. This, in spite of the fact that measurements have shown that the material within sunspots is zooming toward the center of the Sun at 5000 km/sec and that enormous amounts of water have been detected within them. Because they do not understand that sunspots are caused by impacting bodies, they cannot understand the connection between Coronal Mass Ejections (CMEs) and the sunspots, when it is obvious that the CMEs are material splashed from the surface of the sun by the impact.
There is another obvious clue to the strength of the nuclear jet, but scientists have completely misinterpreted the information, because the amount of energy involved is so great. The data plotted in Figure 45 is currently thought to be a century long record of the drift of the GRS relative to the current rotation rate of Jupiter, determined by studying its magnetic field fluctuations. In fact, this ‘drift’ is often used to prove that the GRS is a storm. I maintain that it is actually a record of the changes in the rotational period of Jupiter. As can be seen, a monotonic slowing of the planet continued up to around 1932 due to the mass ejected by the great nuclear jet. There then appears to be an adjustment period of several decades, due to the adjustment of the path of the jet through the atmosphere or the settling of the massive atmosphere. For the last fifty years the GRS has been more or less in sync with Jupiter. The figure implies that the jet continued to expel enough mass to slow the rotation rate of Jupiter until the 1930s.

It is truly amazing that almost every astronomy text teaches that the giant planets provide a protective shield for the terrestrial planets by virtue of their attracting potentially dangerous asteroids, which might otherwise enter the inner solar system and possibly destroy the Earth. Yet when faced
with extensive evidence of such an event, they fail to make the connection with their own prophecy. Even though the entire modern world witnessed the impacts of some twenty fragments of the comet Shoemaker-Levy 9, possibly an event meant to provide mankind with a clue to the true nature of the giant planets, the academics still cannot understand that Jupiter is a solid planet. The S-L 9 impacts resulted in the spectrographic identification of dozens of heavy elements that had never been observed on Jupiter. These were the heavy elements trapped in the icy body of Jupiter for four billion years, the counterparts of which formed the high density body of proto-Venus only 6,000 years BP. The timing of the S-L 9 impact ‘main events’ (by far the most energetic) associated with the larger comet fragments, was particularly enlightening. They occurred a full six minutes after the impacts. I maintain that this delay indicates the presence of a solid surface some 1000 km below the cloud tops. The impacts created massive nuclear explosions but the radiant energy was not immediately visible. The great heat and the spectra of heavy elements released by the surface impacts had to rise in great mushroom clouds, which required six whole minutes to reach the cloud tops and be observed. These main events were of the order of an Earth diameter at the cloud tops and remained visible for weeks.

Uniformitarian planetary scientists currently believe that the temperature excess of Jupiter, and also of Saturn and Neptune, are due to heat from the deep interior which is still thought to be settling toward its final state, thus the term primordial heat. This and the assumption that the interior is gaseous hydrogen, lead to a hot interior, estimated to be 25,000 K at the center. The resulting convective model led to the prediction that there would be three distinct cloud layers at specific altitudes on Jupiter, ammonia, ammonium sulfide and water, which are touted in every textbook. When the Galileo atmospheric probe failed to detect any of these layers, the lame excuse was that the probe ‘entered a non-typical part of the atmosphere.’

Planetary scientists believe that the interiors of Jupiter and Saturn will be determined once the ‘equation of state’ of hydrogen at super high pressures and high temperatures is determined, because this would determine the level below the cloud tops at which the hypothesized conductive hydrogen ‘surface’ lies. This hypothetical form of hydrogen is currently
believed to comprise the bulk of Jupiter and Saturn, perhaps out to 70% of their radii. It is thought to be conductive because the high pressure crushes the atoms together so tightly that their electrons are able to flow freely between them. However, this ‘conductive’ state of hydrogen has never been shown to exist in the laboratory despite continued efforts - implying that it does not even exist in a stable form.

A hot interior would preclude a bulk composition of gas hydrates, but I maintain that because the giant planets accreted slowly and cold, the bulk of their interiors remain frozen. Scientists cannot explain why the Galileo atmospheric probe detected very little water. In the Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm this is quite reasonable. The water is frozen in the bulk of the planet. The little bit of water in the atmosphere is being released in the crater furnace but much of it is broken down into hydrogen and oxygen feeding the conflagration. The fact that the excess temperatures of the outer planets are not primordial is also evidenced by the fact that Uranus, one forth of the sample, shows no temperature excess.

The continued presence of methane in the atmosphere of the giant planets is another corroboration of their clathrate (gas hydrate) makeup. Methane is the most common molecule encapsulated by gas hydrates on the Earth but it is quickly

Figure 46. Saturn’s rings comprise water ice and a lesser amount of heavier compounds blasted by an impact from the gas hydrate surface.
broken down by solar ultraviolet radiation when it rises above the cloud layers on Jupiter and Saturn. Therefore, it must be continually replenished. I maintain that the breakdown of more and more gas hydrates in the nuclear furnace continually replenishes the methane in the atmosphere of Jupiter.

There is considerably more evidence that the giant planets are solid clathrate bodies. The most obvious is the vast amount of water ice in the outer solar system. It is generally acknowledged that the giant Galilean Moons, Europa, Ganymede and Callisto, the sixty large and small satellites of Jupiter, the bulk of Uranus and Neptune, as well as the rings and satellites of Saturn comprise large amounts of water ice mixed with lesser amounts of heavier compounds, classified generally as rock. The inability of the current paradigm to explain the large amounts of water surrounding the giant planets was illustrated recently when Cassini project scientists suggested that the vast rings of Saturn might be the debris from the collision of two large comets, the probability of which is infinitesimal. If such a collision did occur the ‘dirt’ would have been spread equally throughout the rings, not concentrated close to the surface of the planet as shown in Figure 46. The fact that such ideas are actually published illustrates the bankruptcy of the uniformitarian paradigm. Because the accepted paradigm proclaims that Saturn is a hydrogen gas planet, scientists are blind to the obvious solution, which is that a large impact on Saturn blasted the water molecules from its gas hydrate structure into low orbits inside the planet’s Roche limit. The fact that some of the rings closer to the planet are ‘dirty’ shows that a fraction of the material comprises heavier elements, which were imparted lower velocities and so attained lesser altitudes (Figure 46).

Red Giants are ageing stars which have used up the hydrogen and helium in their cores and begin to expand until they consume all the planets surrounding them. It is thought that this will be the fate of our solar system several billion years in the future. In 2001 astronomers studying such a star, CW Leonis (IRC+10216), detected an enormous amount of water being evaporated. They suggest that this red giant was originally a star like the Sun surrounded by a planetary system, which has expanded to about 5 AU (the radius of Jupiter’s orbit) and increased in luminosity to the point that it would have
vaporized all the planets and the trans-Neptunian objects (Kuiper Belt) in our solar system. Extrapolating the one-time measurement over time they estimate that it has evaporated at least ten Earth masses of water. The only source of water that scientists can imagine in the uniformitarian paradigm are comets of pure ice, such as those thought to reside in the Kuiper Belt, beyond Neptune. However, it would require several hundred billion comets to produce the water observed, whereas only about 250 Kuiper Belt objects in the solar system have been catalogued. In the V/A paradigm, the trans-Neptunian objects are bodies which accreted from matter in the great jet on Jupiter. As a result, they may not even exist in the CW Leonis system. I maintain that the reason for the vast amount of water in this system is that the expanding star has vaporized its giant planets, which are composed primarily of water. Therefore a star some 500 light-years from Earth is able to supply evidence of the makeup of giant planets, even though they cannot be imaged (resolved).

The nascent solar system comprised only the giant planets. These were frozen solid and comprise primarily water ice, the ‘stickyness’ of which, at the smallest scale, made accretion possible. The accretion required hundreds of millions of years because the ice from the entire orbits, all moving at similar velocities, had to be collected. As a result, the bulk of the giant planets formed cold and remain cold to this day. This, in combination with their great internal pressures provided the perfect environment for the formation of solid gas hydrates which encapsulate all the elements in their primordial proportions, except for vast amounts of hydrogen and helium, which were lost early in the process. We have no way of directly estimating their age because their great surface pressures and gravitational fields make them inaccessible. As a result, we do not know the age of the solar system - only that it is older than 4.7 billion years, the age of priori-Mars.

The catastrophic events of the Vedic Period and the impacts of the Shoemaker-Levy 9 comet fragments reveal the true nature of the giant planets. I believe that God provided them as clues to be discovered at this date. Jupiter and Saturn are not giant gaseous spheres, layered like an onion with exotic forms of hydrogen. They are great, cold bodies of good old dirty water in the unique form of gas hydrates. Moreover, they are the
The Giant Planets and the Formation of the Solar System

‘mothers’ of the little terrestrial planets, including the Earth on which we live.

The Pioneer Anomaly

Pioneer 10 and 11 spacecraft, launched in 1972 and 1973, have covered many hundreds of millions of kilometers, heading toward the edge of our solar system in opposite directions. Surprisingly, they are moving more slowly away from the Earth than the rate calculated by relativity theory. Sufficiently accurate measurements can only be made with these primitive probes because they carried no propulsive gases, which might leak and add to or subtract from their velocities. Velikovsky/Ackerman catastrophism offers a possible explanation.

This small deceleration could be the result of extra mass expelled into interplanetary space from Jupiter, both at the instant of the great impact out of which proto-Venus formed, and the millions of bodies ejected from Jupiter in subsequent millennia by the great nuclear jet. Most of the initial mass lost were lighter elements, primarily water that is yet to be recaptured by Venus or possibly the Earth. The other form are the millions of hydrated, cinder-like bodies ejected by the nuclear jet, particularly those in highly eccentric orbits destined to impact the Sun at some future date. Planetary scientists doing the calculations are not aware of this extra mass, the presence of which may be sufficient to explain the anomalous deceleration of the Pioneer probes.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
15 The Catastrophic Creation of Terrestrial Planets

All planetary scientists currently chant the mantra learned in school, that the terrestrial planets formed in the inner solar system, where they are now located, by the accretion (sticking together) of refractory particles like dust and gravel, at the inception of the solar system. Once large bodies formed, their collisions are thought to have generated heat and thereby melted, making possible the concentration of heavy elements in the core and the lighter elements floated to the surface. Then the oceans were supplied by millions of pure ice comets ‘left over’ from the formation of the giant planets.

This hypothesis has several difficulties: First, there is no mechanism by which the gravel and tiny dust particles can adhere to one another in the inner solar system because there can be no ice to perform this function. They would merely bounce off one another forever. The second problem is that the putative larger bodies impact the proto-planet over a period of millions of years, during which time the heat generated by each impact would be radiated away into space, preventing the entire body from ever melting. This contradicts the fact that the vast majority of heavy elements are concentrated in the core. There is no way that the heavy elements in the planetesimals which impact toward the end of the accretion could ever reach the core. Third, it is a well known fact that the interior of the Earth is extremely hot, even after 3.9 billion years. The currently accepted accretion hypothesis fails to explain this great heat. The fourth problem is that the comets, thought to be bodies of solid ice which supplied the oceans, have been found recently to be rock bodies with a few aquifers venting all the material which we observe. Mathematical models from the academic community itself have now found a fifth problem. If the dust needed to form all the terrestrial planets was present in the inner solar system at its inception, the nascent giant planets would have spiraled into the Sun, in what they call ‘Type 1 Migration.’

The Velikovsky/Ackerman paradigm of catastrophic terrestrial planet formation solves all of these problems. This is not something that I ‘dreamed up.’ The ideas come from observations of the actual creation of proto-Venus only 6,000 years BP. The text books all tell us that the strong gravitational
fields of the giant planets protect us from stray asteroids and comets, but the authors do not understand that this is indeed happening, moreover, that such impacts, if sufficiently energetic, can be the genesis of additional terrestrial planets. The hypothesis I am advancing for the origin of the terrestrial planets, is completely new, and has never even been imagined by the entire institution of academic science to date. The reason that I can present so much detail about this process is that the birth of Venus, 6000 years ago, was recorded in the ancient myths of many cultures. What made the birth of Venus particularly notable was that it triggered the entire sequence of periodic planetary encounters with the Earth that lasted over 3,000 years. Because the observed events described concerned proto-Venus, I use it as an example, but whatever processes were involved with the creation of proto-Venus also hold for the other two terrestrial planets, priori-Mars and the Earth.

A few caveats are necessary concerning the definition of a terrestrial planets. As made clear in Part Two of this book, what are today called Mercury and Mars are not complete terrestrial planets but debris from the tearing apart of priori-Mars. Secondly, the satellites of the giant planets also comprise a mixture of rock and water, but differ from terrestrial bodies to the degree that they were never subjected to the extremely high temperatures that these bodies were, and as a result retain proportionally more water distributed throughout their interiors. They are the result of impacts, either as byproducts of the creation of a terrestrial planet like proto-Venus or just due to a lower energy impact. By combining clues from mythology with scientific data and theory, I suggest a more complex, two-stage process by which the large Galilean moons of Jupiter were formed. The first stage being the hot, rapid accretion of material leftover from the impact which produced proto-Venus. This material formed the rocky-iron proto-moons, probably in the very spin orbit resonances we see today. The second stage of their accretion, which formed their outer layers involved the capture of material from the jet which whirled rapidly around with the giant planet. These accumulated over some six millennia as the extension and strength of the jet gradually declined.
Details of Terrestrial Planet Evolution

Occasionally a large, fast-moving body from outside the solar system collides with one of the giant planets. Impacts occur relatively frequently, based on two ‘white spots’ that have suddenly appeared on Saturn since 1990. The material ejected by these recent impacts may be the cause of the spoke-like features superimposed on the rings of Saturn. But impacts of the energy required to produce a planet-sized body have apparently occurred only three times in the entire life of the solar system, with the possible addition of another which produced the Moon. The less energetic impacts are consistent with what all textbooks on the planets say - that the giant planets act as shields sweeping up asteroids and comets that might otherwise strike the Earth. But occasionally a rogue planet or even a Moon-sized body with a great velocity from outside the solar system bores deep into the low density gas hydrate body of a giant planet and a glowing cloud of plasma rebounds, which is many times the volume of the giant planet itself and has a mass several times that of the final terrestrial proto-planet. Most of this material, bound together by its mutual gravitational attraction, escapes the gravitational ‘well’ surrounding the massive planet and falls into an orbit around the Sun. The initial elemental composition of this cloud is a combination of the elements within the gas hydrates comprising the giant planet plus those of the impacting body. A significant fraction of the lightest elements are lost immediately upon the impact. As a result of these two factors, the initial proportion of heavier elements in the rebounded cloud is already enhanced relative to the clathrate composition of the giant planet. Due to the energy released at impact the cloud temperature is several thousand degrees, so that all molecular bonds are broken and many of the atoms are ionized. Thus terrestrial planets form from a hot atomic ‘soup’ that preserves nothing of the molecular makeup of the giant parent planet.

If it is sufficiently massive, the expansion of the cloud is immediately halted and it begins to collapse due to its mutual gravitational attraction. In fact, the so-called free-fall time is of the order of one day. But the contraction process is immediately thwarted by the conversion of the potential energy of each atom, (by virtue of its distance from the center of mass,) to kinetic energy as it falls inward, and then to heat as
the in-rushing atoms collide with one another. Thus, in less than a day the proto-planet quickly becomes a plasma fireball, attaining temperatures between 10,000 and 20,000 K.

This fireball engenders some similarities to the final stages of proto-star collapse, just before nuclear burning is initiated, but there are three important differences. The first is that the mass of the cloud is far less than that required to become a star, which is thought to be 0.1 solar masses - required to attain a central temperature sufficient to initiate nuclear fusion. The second is the relatively high initial proportion of elements heavier than helium, which is much greater than the highest metallicity stars ($Z = 0.1$). The third is the relatively high density of the cloud.

The high mean atomic weight leads to a lowering of the gas pressure in the cloud. The radius decreases and the surface temperature increases. Moreover, the surface luminosity increases, since $L \propto T^3 \frac{dT}{dr}$ in the case of radiative transfer. The high temperature causes the lighter atoms to reach very high velocities, and the low mass i.e. gravity, of the plasma cloud, as compared to a proto-star, allows them to escape into interplanetary space. When considering the early stages of star formation, this process is referred to as Jeans (or thermal) Escape, based on theoretical work of Sir James Jeans, who defined a set of conditions under which a large cloud of gas of very low density, assumed to be molecular hydrogen, could condense to form a proto-star. But the plasma cloud from which proto-planets form after an enormous impact on, say, Jupiter is far outside of the temperature and density which Jeans considered, moreover the important aspect of separating lighter from heavier elements was never even considered by Jeans. Because of the role of heat in separating the heavy and light elements the process of interest here would better be termed differential Jeans escape.

The proto-planet’s out-gassing is further enhanced by the tendency of the heavier elements to concentrate toward the center of the fireball relegating the lighter elements to the periphery. Moreover, the high luminosity, i.e. radiation pressure from the heavier elements provides additional outward acceleration of the lighter atoms, further increasing their loss rate. In astronomy, the line strengths of the individual metal lines driving the mass loss (of massive stars) are proportional to
metallicity (defined as the mass proportion of all elements heavier than helium.) Studies of mass loss in very hot high metallicity stars indicate that, in the 10,000 to 20,000 K range, the most effective radiation comes from the ionized atoms, such as Fe II, Fe III, Mg II, Ca II.

The proto-planet reaches very high temperatures and luminosities in its early stages. But even at this early fluid plasma stage, the heavy elements are already concentrating toward the center and vast amounts of lighter elements, such as hydrogen, helium, lithium, beryllium, boron, carbon, nitrogen, sodium, chlorine and oxygen are escaping from the outer layers. That is, the very elements that make up the crust, atmosphere and oceans of terrestrial planets are escaping in droves, while the iron and nickel are already gathering in the core. The fluid nature of this incandescent body makes clear the distinction of a proto-planet from its eventual solid nature. The nascent planet incorporates so much energy that it is difficult to imagine that it can eventually become a solid body, but this high temperature origin accounts for the internal structure and great internal heat of priori-Mars, Earth and Venus, which is currently unexplained.

Given an impact resulting in an eccentric orbit the proto-planet begins to fall in the general direction of the Sun. Assuming an impact on Jupiter, out of which proto-Venus was born 6,000 years ago, the minimum time it took to reach perihelion, its closest approach to the Sun, was about three years. Although its temperature and luminosity decreased somewhat during this journey, the vast amount of heat in the fluid body did not diminish sufficiently to stop the preferential out-gassing of the lighter elements. These were seen as the two dark tails extending millions of kilometers into space, which were pictured as two sticks used to start a fire and branding irons in a fire, in the Rig Veda. The presence of two tails associated with comets is well understood and applies also to proto-Venus. The paths of out-gassed neutral particles are determined solely by the solar wind pressure in the vicinity, whereas the singly ionized particles, which would be plentiful because of the high temperature of proto-Venus were influenced also by the local interplanetary magnetic field and thus follow a different path. As it approached perihelion the intense tidal force of the Sun distorted the fluid body and agitated its interior, causing the
temperature to rise rapidly. This unconstrained physical distortion of the proto-planet is seldom considered in astrodynamics, except possibly for close binary star systems. A more rarely considered, yet potentially more powerful effect, resulted from the interaction of the magnetic field of the Sun with the charged particles that comprised the plasma proto-planet. Both of these effects (sunshine is insignificant) converted vast amounts of the orbital energy of the proto-planet to heat, again raising the temperature above 10,000 K while decreasing its orbital velocity. This is easily understood in terms of conservation of energy. The energy used to heat the entire body must come from somewhere, and that source is its kinetic or orbital energy. The resulting braking force had the same effect as firing a retro-rocket at perihelion. Dynamically, the resulting loss of orbital energy at perihelion was manifested by the lowering of the subsequent aphelion. This process was quite efficient in reducing the orbit, in part due to the enormous amount of energy, gauged by the enormous distance of its origin (4 A.U.) from the Sun, resulting in a very high velocity at perihelion. Because the proto-planet aphelion is decreased by each encounter, its period decreased. This means that the reheating encounters became more and more frequent, allowing less cooling between them. The enormous orbital energy converted to heat caused more preferential out-gassing of the lighter elements, gradually increasing the average density of the remaining proto-planet.

During this period proto-Venus also had ‘innumerable’ encounters with priori-Mars, according to the Rig Veda. The net effect was to eject priori-Mars from its ancient orbit, similar to that of Venus today, into one that crossed the orbit of the Earth. This exchange of orbital energy with Mars also contributed significantly to the rapid reduction of its orbital eccentricity.

One of the attractive attributes of this new hypothesis of terrestrial planet formation is that although the lighter elements are initially lost, enormous quantities of them remain in the inner solar system and are gradually recaptured as the proto-planet cools to become the crust, oceans and atmosphere of the new planet. Because the giant planets are primarily water, the amount of water available for recapture is enormous and accounts for the vast oceans of salty water and atmospheres found on the surfaces of the completed terrestrial planet such as
The Catastrophic Creation of Terrestrial Planets

The Earth. This vast source of lighter elements, particularly water, puts to rest the preposterous, but currently accepted, notion that the oceans were supplied by millions of comets. This is how all terrestrial planets were formed.

Assuming the plasma cloud escapes the gravitational pull of the giant planet, its fate may still depend on the direction in which it is ejected. If ejected in the direction of the giant planet’s orbital motion, its initial orbit will differ considerably from an ejection opposite its orbital direction. In the former case the body may be ejected into the outer solar system and become a trans-Neptunian body - retaining much of the volatile material because it would not suffer the numerous encounters with the Sun’s strong fields at perihelion, required to boil them off as completely as in the case of a terrestrial proto-planet.

Evidence from Venus Space Probes

Most of the details revealed here come from the observations of cosmic events presented in mythology. Without knowledge of these events, the current probe data cannot be interpreted correctly. Given the birth of Venus 6,000 years ago, derived from ancient myth, the modern measurements made by Pioneer Venus and the Soviet Venera landers provide valuable data at a known time in the process of terrestrial planet formation, that is 6,000 years later. The data reveal that the surface temperature is uniform to within a few degrees over the entire planet and extremely high, about 736 K (864 °F), i.e. hot enough to melt lead and zinc. Actually, the entirely molten interior immediately below the thin crust is much hotter than this, but the surface is cooled by radiation and the evaporation of sulfur S₈ ‘rain.’ This great interior heat is the result of its recent catastrophic birth, not the runaway greenhouse effect imagined by Carl Sagan and associates.

The runaway greenhouse effect was proven wrong by the Pioneer Venus probes, which showed that the up-welling radiation was significantly greater than the down-welling radiation at every altitude. Moreover, measurements made from the orbiter outside the atmosphere, indicate that Venus is radiating 153 +/- 13 watts/meter² while absorbing only 132 +/- 13 watts/meter² from the Sun, constituting a net outflow of 21 watts per square meter over the entire surface of the planet. This means that Venus is radiating 250 times more energy than
the Earth! The runaway greenhouse effect can only radiate an amount equal to the absorbed solar radiation.

Although planetary scientists do not yet realize it, the interior of Venus is completely molten and is out-gassing massive amounts of sulfur (S₈) into the atmosphere at high velocity from over 200,000 ‘small domes’ spread around the planet. The domes, which appear as small volcanoes with holes at the summit, but without associated lava flows, were imaged by the NASA Magellan coherent radar mapper, but of course the gas shooting from them cannot be seen. These are vents in the thin crust that floats on top of the molten magma just below. The gas shoots directly from the interior at high velocity to an altitude 48 km above the surface, where it crystallizes to form the ubiquitous lower cloud layer. The out-gassing material is now ‘capped’ and is no longer lost to space, but the evidence of the recent past is obvious.

**Venus’ High Surface Pressure**

The vast amount of heavy S₈ (256 amu) and sulfur crystals suspended in the atmosphere are the reason for its enormous surface atmospheric pressure which is 91 times that on Earth. Since the surface conditions are, to say the least, inhospitable, it is safe to say that this particular terrestrial planet is not yet complete. For the overwhelming data corroborating this hypothesis, see Figure 47, below, copied from my paper “An Alternate View of Venus” at www.firmament-chaos.com/recent_papers.html. Using an actual figure from the NASA Pioneer Venus final report showing the altitudes and temperatures of features in the lower atmosphere of Venus, I have added the critical temperatures for S₈ and CS. The ubiquitous lower cloud layer corresponds exactly to the temperature at which rapidly rising S₈ crystalizes, first forming monoclinic and slightly higher rhombic crystals. The temperatures of these transitions exactly define the ubiquitous lower cloud layer on venus. This proves that the lower atmosphere of Venus is dominated by S₈ venting at high velocities from over 200,000 ‘small domes’ all over the planet directly to 48,000 km. Because they assumed that Venus is an ancient planet, planetary scientists did not think to include a sensor capable of measuring S₈ which has an atomic weight of (8X32=) 256.
This shows how a new terrestrial planet cools in addition to radiation from the surface rocks, which are hot enough to melt lead and zinc, and even more efficiently from raw glowing lava in millions of cracks all over the surface. The Pioneer Venus main probe sensitive radiometer sensed the latter radiation, but the data returned as the probe descended through the lower cloud layer was so much more than the uniformitarians could believe that they actually threw out the data, stating that “signals in all channels increased unreasonably.” This signal was due to radiation from raw lava lying in cracks on the surface. The presence of glowing lava could easily have been determined by the addition of a simple camera on one probe, but none was included in the design.

This figure exposes another inexcusable error in the treatment of the Pioneer Venus data. Based on uniformitarian dogma, scientists assumed that carbon dioxide ‘must be’ the dominant molecular species in a well-mixed ancient planet’s atmosphere before the probe mass spectrometer was even designed. When the CO₂ signal dropped out as the main probe descended from 50 to 31 km altitudes, project scientists assumed this was impossible and declared that the input leak to the instrument had been clogged by a drop of sulfuric acid during that interval. What makes their explanation untenable is the fact that there were two inlet ‘leaks’, one five times larger than the other at the time of the signal dropout. Species changes or gradients cannot exist in a well-mixed environment. They can occur however, in a ‘mass flow environment,’ such as the upward flow from the surface to the lower cloud layer on Venus.

CS crystals - The Fly in the Ointment

The secret to the CO₂ and CO dropout from 31 to 50 km altitudes lies in the formation of crystals of carbon sulfide (CS) in the rising mass flow environment. Figure 47 also shows that the crystallization temperature of CS occurs at exactly 31 km. Thus CS crystalizes in the rising gases at an altitude of 31 km, and the crystals act as catalysts to extract carbon from CO₂ and CO from that altitude, as they are carried up to the lower cloud layer, causing the real depletion of CO₂ and CO in that altitude range. CS crystals are known to be red in color, and are the source of the reddish haze below the lower cloud layer. Crystals cannot be detected by the mass spectrometer. The presence of
CS in gaseous form may have been missed due to the fact that it has the same atomic weight as CO₂ (44 amu).

The dropout of the CO₂ and CO implies that it is not the dominant molecule in the lower atmosphere. S₈ is the dominant species, rather than CO₂. The dominance of S₈ also explains the very high surface pressure of Venus, some 91 times that on Earth. It is due to the loading of the lower atmosphere with the very heavy molecule S₈ (256 amu) and crystals of stacked S₈ in the lower cloud layer. Actually, this is very good news for future exploration of Venus, because this lower atmospheric layer, which I have dubbed the Hadesphere for obvious reasons, will collapse toward the surface as the planet cools. When sulfur is no longer shot into the air, the relatively normal earth-like temperature (70 C) and pressure (1 atmosphere), shown in the NASA figure (Figure 47), already present just above the lower cloud layer will descend to the surface and a liveable planet will result.

Mankind now has a chance to estimate when this will occur by sending another probe to Venus to measure how much the lower cloud layer has descended since the Pioneer Venus mission in 1979-1980. If, on the other hand, the uniformitarians are correct and the high surface pressure on Venus is actually due to 30,000 times the amount of CO₂ in the Earth’s atmosphere, the prospects for anyone standing on its surface in the next few million years is very remote indeed. Unfortunately, the uniformitarian dogma has recently thwarted a chance to resolve any of the obvious problems in the interpretation of the Pioneer Venus data. It would have been a simple matter to design the ESAs Venus Express to drop a single sounder to measure the elevation of the lower cloud layer and take photographs of the surface, once below it. They chose to send a cheap orbital mission guaranteed to find nothing new.
Figure 47. The temperature altitudes at which $S_8$ and CS freeze-out match exactly the cloud and haze features in the atmosphere of Venus. The surface temperature is kept close to the vaporization temperature of $S_8$ by evaporation of $S_8$ ‘rain.’
Venus’ Surface ‘Overturning’

In my paper “An Alternate View of Venus,” I present more detailed scientific arguments based on the NASA Pioneer Venus probes and the Russian Venera landers, that Venus is a new planet, only 6,000 years old. The fact that the NASA Magellan radar imager found the entire planet covered with volcanic features, which would be expected for a new planet with a thin crust, caused considerable trouble for the uniformitarian paradigm. In that paradigm, Venus must be five billion years old! Project scientists decided that something caused the entire surface of Venus to completely overturn volcanically, from pole to pole, at some time in the past. Using the number of large craters per square kilometer, the bogus method derived from the imagined lunar bombardment scenario, they estimated that the volcanic surface of Venus is some five hundred million years old. The Pioneer Venus data that could not be fit into the uniformitarian paradigm was flagrantly misinterpreted, explained-away, or discarded outright, because of the preconceived notion that it is an ancient planet. Unfortunately (again!) radar can image the cracks in which raw lava lies, but because it uses reflected not emitted energy, it cannot tell that the lava is white hot.

A Pioneer Venus sensor meant to measure down-welling, short wavelength, solar energy detected a slight rise in the light level as it descended through the lower cloud layer. This is physically impossible unless there was another source of visible light beneath the lower cloud layer. Also the Soviet Venera landers found much more light at the surface of Venus than they anticipated, obviating the need for the lights they carried in order to take pictures. The light at the surface was red in color. This prompted one scientist to suggest that this was due to Rayleigh scattering of the blue component of the sunlight in the atmosphere, as is true on Earth on clear days. However, Rayleigh scattering is clear air scattering, while the atmosphere of Venus contains several layers of thick clouds and haze so Rayleigh scattering does not apply. I maintain that the down-welling sunlight is completely extinguished in the lower cloud layer and the red light below it is from glowing raw lava in cracks on the surface.
Summary
What makes it possible to form terrestrial planets from very high energy impacts is that the giant planets incorporate all the heavier elements encased within their microscopic gas hydrate structures. The great heat of the impacts and the gravitational collapse of the rebounded plasma cloud boils off the orders-of-magnitude more plentiful light elements into interplanetary space, while the heavier elements are gravitationally retained in the proto-planet. As the proto-planet, still a ball of plasma, makes its first few orbits it is reheated by the exchange of orbital kinetic energy with the tidal and electromagnetic braking forces of the Sun near perihelion, thereby continuing the boiling off process for decades.

The beauty of the catastrophic creation of terrestrial planets is that it explains: a. The great heat within them; b. The ease with which the heavy elements get into their cores; and c. The abundance of the lighter elements available to form the crusts and entire oceans once the proto-planet cools, from the plentiful lighter elements originally boiled off into nearby space. The process of recapturing the light surface elements and water is currently ongoing on Venus. Actually some of the water boiled off in the early stages of proto-Venus’ history has been detected falling to Earth in the form of hundreds of fluffy house-sized ‘comets’ per day. The scientist who has identified these in satellite imagery has been ridiculed by his fellow uniformitarians, saying he was just seeing single pixel noise in the images. Of course neither the scientist, Louis Frank, nor his critics have a clue to the origin of the water. Several years after his initial claim a second, higher resolution satellite has verified the reality of the large snowballs, which remain unexplained.

Carbonaceous Chondrites Not Primordial
The current belief that the terrestrial planets formed by accretion in the inner solar system where they presently orbit, recently suffered a serious blow. The carbonaceous chondrite meteorites have, up to today, been thought to represent the primordial material from which the Earth was accreted 4.0 billion years ago. But in 2005, improved spectroscopic studies of these meteorites revealed that their neodymium isotope ratios are different from that in the rocks of the Earth. One explanation is that the nascent Earth became so hot that certain neodymium isotope bearing minerals sank into the deeper interior of the earth and are now inaccessible. The V/A hypothesis posits that
all these meteorites were ejected from the surface of priori-Mars within the last 6,000 years and have different neodymium isotope ratios because they come from priori-Mars, which formed 800 million years before the earth in an orbit closer to the Sun.
16 Close Encounters Between Terrestrial Planets

Interactions between planet-sized bodies has received little or no attention from astrophysicists, because the uniformitarian paradigm precludes such events. But it is important to consider them here because they come into play many times in the recent history of the Earth. All complete terrestrial planets like the Earth comprise a solid nickel-iron core ($\sim 13$ g/cm$^3$), which occupies about 0.2 of its radius, a less dense ($\sim 11$ g/cm$^3$) liquid outer core, extending to 0.55 times the radius, and a thick rigid outer shell called the mantle ($\sim 5$ g/cm$^3$). Seismic studies, primarily of subsurface nuclear test explosions, not only allow the measurement of the solid core diameter, but also show that it rotates about a different axis and at a different rate than the mantle. This is possible because the liquid outer core, which is several thousand kilometers thick, acts as a buffer or lubricant decoupling the two motions. But the mantle (a more correct term than the lithosphere for rapid motions of the type discussed here) on which we live, contains anomalous mass concentrations, such as the equatorial bulge and large uplifted mass concentrations, such as the Andes and the Tibetan-Himalayan complex. When a massive body approaches the Earth, its gravitational attraction operating on the anomalous masses along with the earth’s center result in torques, which can influence the spin axis of the mantle, while the symmetrical inner and outer core are not effected. Because of the buffering of the liquid outer core, the torque on the mantle has no effect on the solid core and it remains spinning as before the body approached. However, there is some friction between the mantle and the outer part of the liquid core directly in contact with it. I maintain that this friction acts during the encounter to absorb some energy when the mantle is suddenly torqued. In the case of the destructive close passes of proto-Venus, additional energy was required to overturn the mantle, even if the spin rate was not changed significantly. The energy absorbed by these interactions obviously changed the orbit of proto-Venus and probably that of the Earth also.

Although the bodies involved at the Younger Dryas cannot be completely identified, a similar interaction took place at that
date. Because they have not considered the internal structure of terrestrial planets astrophysicists would claim that a third body would have been necessary for the capture of the Moon, in order to carry off the kinetic energy which the captured body must lose. I maintain that the absorption of energy by internal friction may be sufficient to capture a smaller body. In the case of the Moon this may have involved two successive close encounters - the ones that caused the overturnings, perhaps supplemented by a number of lesser ones, which did not.

The pairing of the overturnings of the Earth at both the YD and at the destructive proto-Venus encounters around 4000 BC may be evidence that the inverted state, that is, the solid core and mantle rotating in opposite directions, is less stable than the normal state. This could imply that the return to the ‘normal’ state may have required less of a tidal impulse than the initial overturning.

Such overturnings may have occurred many times in the past, before the Moon was present. This is suggested by the many magnetic field reversals that are recorded at the mid-Atlantic rise. This is based on my hypothesis that the geomagnetic field originates in the solid core and is not generated by a ‘dynamo effect’ by the whirling of liquid iron in the outer core, as currently believed.

Of course, the independent rotation of the mantle and the core are most evident in the case of the ‘dance encounters’ of priori-Mars and the Earth. Tidal forces acting on anomalous masses, the Tharsis Bulge on priori-Mars and the Tibetan-Himalayan complex on the Earth, resulted in the north pole, that is, the spin axis of the mantle of priori-Mars to remain pointing toward the Earth while in geosynchronous orbit and the shifting of the spin axis of the earth’s mantle to Hudson Bay.

At the same time the solid cores of both planets remained rotating about their normal axis, roughly parallel to one another. The retention of the normal rotation of the solid cores of both planets may have been a significant factor in preventing their collision. It implies that their magnetic dipole fields remained roughly parallel during the approach and encounter, resulting in a repulsive force between them.
Earth Geology

During the Vedic Period enormous tidal forces were at work within the Earth, due to the close proximity of planet-sized bodies. The Earth had been 'softened up,' first by the close passes of an unknown body at the time of the Younger Dryas and then, only a few millennia later by the destructive passes of proto-Venus at 6,000 years BP. The primary effect of these powerful transient passes was the creation of the mountain ranges we see today. The Rig Veda says that at the time of the proto-Venus encounters, 'the mountains had wings,' meaning that they were completely unstable. A single thunderbolt could cause an entire mountain range to disappear into the earth and simultaneously another would rise up elsewhere. If no forces as great as these had ever been experienced by the Earth, then it may be that most of the mountain ranges we see today are the result of recent catastrophic events, not the slow process of orogeny claimed by geologists.

After the encounters with proto-Venus, the Earth’s interior settled down somewhat during the Vedic Period due to the long term, steady state, encounters with priori-Mars, but its arrival and departures still created enormous transient stresses. The most significant effects of its long term presences was the melting of subsurface rock in the vicinity of India, the Himalayas and Tibet and the widening of rifts in the middle east, where the tidal force had a horizontal component. These processes required time to have their full effect.

Not too distant from the subsurface melting still present beneath vast areas of Tibet, the Deccan Traps in west central India represent one of the largest volcanic provinces in the world. They comprise more than 6,500 feet (>2,000 m) of flat-lying basalt lava flows and cover an area of nearly 500,000 square km (roughly the size of the states of Washington and Oregon combined). Estimates of the original area covered by the lava flows are as high as 1.5 million square km. The volume of basalt is estimated to be 512,000 cubic km (the 1980 eruption of Mount St. Helens produced 1 cubic km of volcanic material). The Deccan Traps are flood basalts (floods of solidified lava) similar to the Columbia River basalts of northwestern United States.
Figure 48 shows a thick stack of basalt lava flows north of Mahabaleshwar which are part of the Deccan traps. The multiple equally spaced horizontal layers are strikingly similar to the floodbed layers (sedimentary) in the northwestern coast of North America. I maintain both equally spaced sediment and lava beds on Earth and the equally spaced layers in the crater on Mars (Figure 5, page 64) were all emplaced during the Vedic Period due to priori-Mars fifteen-year visits and fifteen year absences.

The most obvious evidence of the rifting caused by the presence of priori-Mars is found in the middle East. Just as the horizontal component of the tidal force drew the waters out of the Mediterranean and Red Seas, so the longer term tidal force pulled apart the plates in the area toward the Transhimalayas at different rates. As a result, a number of rifts are present in this area. For example: The Red Sea rift, the Ethiopian rift, and the Jordan river which becomes the Dead Sea which becomes the Gulf of Aqaba rift. The geologically recent effect of priori-Mars in the extension of these rifts, from its position over the Transhimalayas, to the northeast, is corroborated by the following quote from a study of the rift valleys of the middle east:
The rifts which trisect the Middle East originated as zones of crustal attenuation during the formation of the Afro-Arabian dome. Subsequently, the style of deformation changed to one of horizontal displacement, the widening rifts being floored by new oceanic crust. This separation was due to the movement of all crustal plates at different rates in the same, north-easterly direction.  

The recent close approaches of planet-sized bodies, including proto-Venus and priori-Mars have profoundly modified the geology of the Earth in recent geologic time. The failure of geologists to understand this has resulted in millions of man-years spent attempting explanations of the geology using uniformitarian concepts, or gradualism. The longer this situation prevails, the more brilliant young minds will be wasted in such futile efforts.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
PART FOUR:

THE END TIME
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
Mankind’s Destiny?

Merely because of the stability of the solar system today, ‘scoffers’ dismiss the interactions of the planets claimed in the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario as highly improbable or completely impossible. As soon as the academics read that ‘Mars’ orbited the Earth, they will dismiss this recent catastrophism and read no further, proving by this that they are not scholars. From their perspective recent catastrophism seems to be bad science fiction. It is doubtful that even a complete reading of my work would ‘convert’ many of them, given the ‘hardening of their hearts.’ But from the Judeo-Christian believer’s perspective, the explanation of these ‘improbable’ events finally reveals the reality, true power and omniscience of God, the deeper understanding of which our hearts and minds should welcome.

The notion of physical ‘improbability’ leads to a more profound concept, which is even more alien to the academic community. This is the notion that the entire sequence of cosmic events comprising the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario were deliberately designed - obviously by a higher power. The design involved first, the capture of the Moon, which was a crucial element in later events. Next was the creation of a new planet, proto-Venus, probably by the slight deflection of a large body speeding through our neighborhood of the galaxy, so that it impacted Jupiter at exactly the correct latitude and longitude to send the rebounded proto-Venus into the correct orbit. Proto-Venus subsequently wiped clean the ‘slate’ of Earth, destroying the inferior neolithic cultures, in preparation for a new species, and ejected the living ‘spaceship’ and rescue vehicle, priori-Mars, from its interior orbit into one which entangled with that of the Earth. A pivotal three-planet encounter, in the vicinity of the Earth, had to be so precise that it placed all three bodies in resonant orbits, resulting in one hundred prolonged (15 year) encounters between the Earth and priori-Mars, the earliest of which provided the opportunity for the establishment of Homo Sapiens Sapiens on Earth. During the same period that mankind’s population was increasing, the atmosphere, oceans, flora and fauna of the Earth were being supplemented by those drawn from the much more ancient priori-Mars, in order to support the new life. The repeated ‘dance encounters’ with
priori-Mars, coupled with its ‘rest and recovery’ periods of equal length, made possible the extraction of the maximum amount of its water to the Earth. Finally this master plan included a means of permanently removing the threat of these planets from the vicinity of the Earth, once the revitalization process was complete - placing Venus in its current circular orbit, where it will eventually be able to support life, and sending the solid core and mantle of priori-Mars far from the Earth and one another. The execution of a plan involving massive planets on the one hand and the creation and nurturing of a new species on the other, reveals a profound knowledge and dynamic range of power that far exceeds our ability to even imagine, providing literal examples of the hackneyed terms omniscience and omnipotence. The involvements of these bodies in a number of biblical miracles only strengthens this premise.

Herbert W. Armstrong was a devout, world respected interpreter of the Bible. In his seminal work, Mystery of the Ages, he gives a ‘tour de force’ of the Bible from the earliest times, the fallen angels, etc. to attempts to relate a number of prophecies to nations and historical events. But his primary focus is on the ‘Kingdom of God’ and the part to be played by the ‘elect’ remnant of humankind in it. He maintains that the gospel of Jesus Christ was primarily intended to tell of this kingdom, but that this message was suppressed in the centuries following His crucifixion in favor of a religion worshiping Christ himself. Armstrong taught that although men are currently below the angels who administer to us as God commands, unseen, only man has the potential to join the community or Kingdom of God. Upon their resurrection, the ‘chosen’ will join this select community, have perfect, ageless bodies, and live on planets like the Earth, but will be imbued with a complete spiritual aspect and have the same powers as the Lord Jesus Christ. But what does the Kingdom of God do? Armstrong claims that the Lord has promised the elect dominion over the entire universe. This power is as yet only that of the Lord who sustains the entire universe by his limitless divine power. Armstrong writes:
... the whole thrust of the passage [Romans 8: 22] is that when we (the elect humans) are born of God - then having the power and glory of God - we are going to do as God did when this earth had been laid "waste and empty" - Hebrew, tohu and bohu (Gen. 1:2). Christ, who renewed "the face of the earth," was renewing what had been destroyed ... the planets, except for this earth, are in a state of death, decay and futility - but not forever - waiting until converted humans are BORN the children of God; born into the very divine family of God, forming the kingdom of God. Jesus' gospel was the kingdom of God. What I am showing you here is that Christ's gospel of the kingdom actually included all this knowledge here revealed--even the whole universe is to be ruled by us, who, with God the Father and Christ, become the kingdom of God.

God is first of all Creator, but God is also Ruler. And he is Educator, who reveals knowledge beyond and outside the scope of human mind of itself to comprehend!

Put together all these scriptures ... and you begin to grasp the incredible human potential. Our potential is to be born into the God family, receiving total power! We are to be given jurisdiction over the entire universe!

What are we going to do then? These scriptures indicate we shall impart life to billions and billions of dead planets, as life has been imparted to this earth. We shall create, as God directs and instructs. We shall rule through all eternity!

When I first read this passage, I was floored, because this was not written by a NASA official or scientist. It came from a deeply spiritual interpreter of the Bible with absolutely no interest in or knowledge of science or even science fiction - how could he dare to make such a statement, having no idea of how such things might be accomplished? Indeed, when I first read this, years ago, I had no idea of how a planet could be destroyed, another deliberately created or an aged one revitalized. But as I figured out the details of the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario from ancient myths, the profound truth of this passage became clear. "we are going to do as God did when this earth had been laid waste and empty - Hebrew, tohu
and bohu” (Gen. 1:2). There it was! A description of the face of the earth immediately after the proto-Venus destruction. Christ, who renewed "the face of the earth," was renewing what had been destroyed. The implication is that there are many planets in our galaxy or farther afield, that are in a state of death, decay and futility, just as the Earth was - but not forever.

The events in the Velikovsky/Ackerman scenario make it clear that the methods required to accomplish the creation of new planets and the renewal of those in decay, seemingly impossible tasks (to us), have already been perfected and demonstrated in our own solar system. The V/A scenario reveals a virtual ‘toolbox’ for the creation of a terrestrial planet, the capture of the Moon - a necessary adjunct to the actions of priori-Mars and proto-Venus, the wiping clean of an inferior species from a tired planet Earth - making possible the introduction of a new species, the revitalization of the planet using the resources of a much more ancient one in order to accommodate this new species, the safe removal of the potentially dangerous planets from the vicinity of the Earth once the desired resources were transferred. It will be the primary purpose of the Kingdom of God to use these methods to accomplish the same ends in many other systems across the galaxy, perhaps the universe.

The very idea of finite beings having power at this scale is unthinkable to the human mind. Although some scientists have naively proposed the ‘greening of Mars,’ not one has the slightest idea of how such a lesser task could be accomplished. After thousands of years man has not been successful in significantly modifying any of the great deserts on our own planet, even those bordered by the oceans. What makes this proposal even more ridiculous is that the entire Vedic period was devoted to the opposite - the revitalization of the Earth at the expense of Mars.

Some may be surprised at the notion of the plurality of God’s Kingdom and the implied physical aspect of its members, although this is implied in Genesis where the ‘eloyihm created man ‘in their image.’ Many believe that ‘spiritual beings’ have no physical aspect, but possess a ‘ghost-like’ nature that floats in space - doing what? But the Bible is full of statements and
promises by Christ and the prophets of the Kingdom of God in which the elect will share, and the resurrection of the body. What human being can really understand his own resurrection in something other than a more perfect human body, situated in a place any more beautiful than the Earth. As exemplified by Jesus Christ himself, a deep spiritual makeup does not preclude a physical body. Many functions of our body, such as the senses and the immune system, are truly miraculous - far beyond our ken. If the built-in deterioration of our bodies and immune systems and the limits placed on our minds could be ‘switched off,’ perhaps we could live ‘forever.’

Jesus was always vague about the great powers that await the ‘elect’ in the Kingdom of God, but there are small clues around us, if we are but conscious of them. As a result of his diligent reading of the Bible, Edgar Casey was given the single power to travel in his mind to a distant addresses and ‘find’ patients who had written to him, look inside their bodies, diagnose their illnesses, and prescribe homeopathic treatments. He could only do this when in a trance, under the supervision of associates, and had no recollection of his statements when in a normal conscious state. Immanuel Swedenborg claimed that a complete ‘map’ of the Bible was programmed into each human mind, and those that studied it meticulously, such as Casey, could experience a resonance giving them extra-human powers.

A great variety of powers have been revealed around the world in humans as a result of genetic flaws or head trauma. These so-called ‘idiot’ savants, because their normal functioning in society is impaired, can perform feats far beyond the capabilities of average human beings, such as the instantaneous multiplication of two twelve-digit numbers in their heads, or the ability to memorize many volumes of text or music or artistic talents. These powers are obviously not created by trauma, they are merely revealed by it. This implies these and many other powers are already present in the human mind and have merely been 'turned off' in mortal man. Since God created man in his own image, these may be mere hints of the many powers, the full complement of which may become accessible to the elect upon resurrection.
There is no heresy in the notion of God as real. It is about time that the world understands and appreciates His immediate presence. I pray that the hidden knowledge revealed in my work can aid readers in the process of coming closer to His true nature and ultimately our own potential. The life of Jesus Christ is no less important an example of how we are implored to live our lives and His sacrifice no less the means by which we are justified, that is, made worthy of the great promise of resurrection. I pray that as a result of understanding the Velikovsky/Ackerman revelations, the Lord’s common grace and his Kingdom will be better understood by every person.

God remains the greatest mystery. One that by definition can never really be comprehended by mortal men. He reveals himself in the Bible to the degree that humble men are capable of understanding. No knowledge is revealed to one who reads with a 'sophisticated' or cynical perspective or worse yet, attempts to impugn God’s motives or actions. Mankind now acts toward God like an impudent teenager disrespecting and arguing with his parents. Only when read with the open mind of an innocent child can one absorb its truths. It is up to each person to read it and try to understand the meaning for themselves. Do not accept any other’s interpretation. The search for ones own truth is too important to be left to some 'guru’ or ‘committee.’ Listen to the rabbis, the theologians, the priests and ministers, but then humbly search, meditate and pray to find the answer yourself. Ask God for help in all your worldly endeavors and you will be rewarded. I believe that the ‘opening of the door’ for my work was a direct response to a prayer asking that I might find the truth about the distant past.

The previous passage brings to mind a stanza from Walt Whitman’s “Song of Myself”, which some think implies a self-centered view, rather than a conventionally religious one:

This day before dawn I ascended a hill, and look’d at the crowded heaven, And I said to my Spirit, When we become the enfolders of those orbs, and the pleasure and knowledge of everything in them, shall we be fill’d and satisfied then? And my Spirit said, No, we but level that lift, to pass and continue beyond.
I grant Whitman, who is generally considered an atheist or at least a pantheist, the benefit of the doubt. Who is to say that the ideas expressed in this passage are but another expression of Armstrong’s premise. The Holy Spirit within us strengthens upon our election to the Kingdom of God, so Whitman may merely have been expressing the elevation of his Holy Spirit in different words.
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge
18 The End of the World?

The ancient events described herein provide a momentous warning for mankind. Six millennia BP, proto-Venus scorched and overturned the Earth’s mantle, wiping clean the slate of the world to prepare it for mankind. The Bible begins with the earth in this condition because it was in the immediate aftermath of that destruction that Homo Sapiens Sapiens was created by the ‘eloyhim. Thus the Bible is meant to be a record of mankind’s existence on Earth and not an attempt to convey the entire cosmogony (origin) of the Earth. If the Vedas are taken literally, the process of reducing proto-Venus’ orbit so that it no longer crossed the orbit of the Earth took only twenty-eight years. It was during that period that the earth was overturned twice and all animal life essentially destroyed. A similar event could happen again.

This scenario of imminent destruction suggests one mechanism by which the ‘tribulation’ and the ‘end time’ could occur. If another body impacts Jupiter or Saturn, resulting in the ejection of a flaming proto-planet, people around the world will, at first, marvel at the sight and the scientists will all start writing papers for their journals. After a five years, the scientists will be amazed by the rapidity with which the orbit of the new proto-planet is being reduced. Soon the scientists, along with those who have suddenly decided to read my books, will realize the ultimate consequences for mankind and shudder with fear, for suddenly the end of the world will be foreseeable and inevitable probably within a decade, or maybe seven years. This, in turn, would create an atmosphere bringing out the very worst in human nature, fulfilling the biblical implications of the ‘tribulation,’ which will attend the end of the world, just prior to the second coming of Christ. Jesus says that false messiahs and false prophets and the coldness of men’s hearts will be a sign of the close of the age. Death, in the final days, according to Luke, will be unpredictable and certain. The last days will be beyond human understanding, coming like a thief in the night.

The events disclosed herein suggest some other doomsday scenarios, such as the impact of a near earth asteroid or short period comet released from priori-Mars within the last 6,000 years, or the disappearance of sunspots and their associated Coronal Mass Ejections, resulting in a gradual freezing of the
Earth. The Lord promises that it will be a very difficult period, and 'end time' scholars suggest that it will only last some seven years. It reminds one of an ancient curse: 'May you live in interesting times.'

The purpose of the tribulation as currently understood, will be to bring many unbelieving souls to belief in Jesus Christ, particularly the Jews, who Jehovah still holds most beloved. This is eloquently expressed by Peter in the following prophesy to the people of Isreal in the Christian Bible:

(Acts 2:19-25 KJV) And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

Selah,
# INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Achenaten</td>
<td>124, 125, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>55, 75, 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aditi</td>
<td>44, 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aion</td>
<td>67, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ambrosia</td>
<td>13, 43, 58, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ares</td>
<td>70, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argo</td>
<td>115, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aristotle</td>
<td>11, 21-23, 36, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>armillary sphere</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aryans</td>
<td>55, 75, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aten</td>
<td>124, 125, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlas</td>
<td>49, 115, 120, 123, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlas Mountains</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aum</td>
<td>21, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baal</td>
<td>12, 13, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brahma</td>
<td>21, 67, 74, 114-120, 123, 128, 137-139, 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campi</td>
<td>93, 124-126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canaan</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canopus</td>
<td>22, 91, 154, 155, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catastrophe</td>
<td>3-8, 89, 97, 111, 185, 192, 199, 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clathrates</td>
<td>29, 37, 191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CW Leonis</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daushospitar</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DNA</td>
<td>6, 55, 73, 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duat</td>
<td>91, 112, 115, 129, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egyptian priests</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eon</td>
<td>31-33, 67, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evolution</td>
<td>1, 2, 5, 17, 43, 44, 59, 79, 183, 191, 201, 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faiyum</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gas hydrates</td>
<td>1, 27, 29, 30, 34, 37, 41, 42, 191, 196-199, 202</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge

Genesis .................. 5, 12, 13, 72, 75, 138, 169, 201, 224
gray burnished ware ......................... 53, 54
Great Red Spot ..................... 7, 40, 41, 192
Hadean .................................. 31, 32
Heraclitus ........................... 67, 90
Holocene .............................. 34, 35
Horus ................................. 115, 130-133, 154, 156, 158
Indra ...... 51, 56-58, 60, 61, 76-78, 80, 106, 115, 150, 164, 184
Jehovah ...... 4, 5, 8, 12, 14, 15, 17, 20, 80, 162-164, 178, 179, 228
jet ...... 1, 39, 40, 42, 44, 45, 151, 184, 192-194, 198, 199, 201
language .............................. 76-81, 83, 153
levant ................................... 52, 53, 99, 100, 130, 163
Manna .................................. 11, 13, 43, 58, 106, 111
Marduk .................................. 48, 115
mesopotamia ...................... 5, 52, 73, 75, 93, 95, 100
methane ...................... 1, 28-30, 34, 37, 38, 190-192, 197
Mitra ..................................... 62
Mt. Kailas ...... 64, 65, 86, 92, 95, 135, 139, 167, 181, 182
Muir, John .......................... 106, 119
Near earth Asteroid ........................... 227
Nibiru .................................. 73-75, 115
Oceanus Borealis ...................... 101
Olympus Mons ................................ 68, 132, 142
Otzi .................................... 53-55, 79
Ovid ...................................... 36
passover ..................................... 66
Phaethon ................................ 36, 49
Pleiades .............................. 22, 121, 124, 168
Prajapati .......................... 58, 114, 117, 119, 137, 170
pyramids ................................. 98, 99, 163
Ra ........................................... 117, 133, 155-158
radiocarbon ............................. 5, 14, 52, 53, 81, 82, 96, 181
Re ...................................... 67, 120, 158, 159
Reincarnation .......................... 21, 68, 120
rishi ........................................... 76, 77
Santillana ................................. 109, 110, 153
scoffers ................................. 15-17
shaman ....................................... 111, 112
Sitchen ....................................... 73
Siva ................................. 115, 118, 127, 128, 131, 132, 141, 142
siwalik ..................................... 93, 94
Solon .......................................... 49
soma ................................. 13, 43, 57, 58, 106, 119
speech ......................................... 76-80
Sumerian ..................................... 51, 52, 73-75, 115, 120, 121, 153
Surya ............................................ 44-46, 122
Surya Siddhanta ............................ 122
tet ............................................. 116, 126, 145
Thoth ........................................... 78
thunderbolt .................................. 165, 166, 216
Tibet ........................................... 50, 64, 65, 86, 169, 171, 181-184, 216
Tocharians .................................... 55
Upper paleolithic explosion. ................. 80
uniformitarianism ........................ 2, 3, 5-7, 18, 27, 166
Vach ............................................. 76, 77
Varuna ........................................ 44, 51, 57, 59-62, 76
Viking ........................................ 113, 120
Vishnu ........................................ 115-118, 138
Von Dechend ............................... 110, 153
Younger Dryas ................................ 8, 34-37, 39, 50, 89, 142, 214, 216

237
Peleh: Hidden Knowledge

Zeus ............. 40, 42, 61, 114, 115, 121, 160, 161, 164
2. 2 Peter 3:3-7
3. http://www.varchive.org/itb/sansmoon.htm:
4. *Rig Veda*, 1.164.46
5. *Rig veda*, 9, p.357.
7. *The Religion of the Veda*, p. 112
10. *The Heart of the Rig Veda*, p. 68
12. *The Religion of the Veda*, p.48


21. Ibid. Part Third, p. 12


24. Ibid, pp. 104-105


27. Actually some scientists raised a warning that an X-ray laser satellite, which was to shoot missiles during the launch phase as part of the Star Wars program, might cause this very effect - of discharging the ionosphere to the Earth.

24. Egyptian Myths, George Hart, University of Texas, 1992, p.48,49.


34. Tadpole video clip can be viewed online at: http://www.nasa.gov/ centers/goddard//news/ topstory/ 2003/ 0411tadpoles.html


36. Boss, Alan, "Gas and Ice Giant Planet Formation", Fall 2002 Astronomy Colloquia - University of Texas at Austin, September 24, 2002.

38. “A New Paradigm for the Jovian System” by John Ackerman at www.firmament-chaos.com/recent_papers.html


40. http://science.nasa.gov/newhome/headlines/ast09dec97_2.htm#anchor275984 University of Iowa Space Physicist Louis Frank presents additional proof for "small comet" theory.

41. Gass, I.G. & Gibson, I.L., Structural Evolution of the Rift Zones In the Middle East, Nature 221, 926-930 (March 1969)